Anno. xiij. Reginæ Elizabethe.

¶ At the parliament begunne and holden

at Westminster the second of Aprill, in the. xiij, yere of the raigne of our most gratious soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of Englande, Fraunce, and Ireland Queene, defendour of the fayth. &c. and there continued vntyll the dissolution of the same. To the hygh pleasure of almyghtie God, and the weale publique of this Realme, were enacted as foloweth.

1571.

The Table.

AN Acte whereby certayne offences be made treason. Cap.i.

An Acte agaynſt the bringing in, and putting in execution of bulles & other inſtrumentes from the ſea of Rome. Cap.ii.

An Acte agaynſt fugitiues ouer the ſea. Cap.iii.

An Acte that the landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattels of Treaſourers, Receauers, Tellers. &c. ſhalbe lyable to the payment of their debtes. Cap.iiii.

An Acte agaynſt fraudulent dedes, gyftes, alienations. &c. Cap.v.

An Act that the conſtathes, and exemplifications of letters patents, ſhalbe as good and auayleable, as the letters patents them ſelues. Cap.vi.

An Acte touchyng orders for Bankruptes. Cap.vii.

An Acte agaynſt Vſurie. Cap.viii.

An Acte for the Commiſſion of Sewers. Cap.ix.

An Acte agaynſt fraudes defeating remedies for Dilapidations. Cap.x.

An Acte for the mayntenaunce of the Nauigation. Cap.xi.

An Acte to reforme certayne diſorders touchyng Miniſters of the Churche. Cap.xii.

An Acte for the encreaſe of Tyllage. Cap.xiii.

An Acte for the bryngyng of Bowe ſtaues into the Realme. Cap.xiiii.

An Acte that no Hoye or Plate ſhall croſſe the ſeas. Cap.xv.

An Acte for the makyng of Cappes. Cap.xvi.

An Acte touchyng leaſes of benefices, and other Eccleſiaſticall lyuinges, with cure. Cap.xvii.

An Act that Purueyours may take grayne, corne, or victuals within fiue myles of Cambridge and Oxforde in certayne caſes. Cap.xviii.

An Acte to continue the Statute for diuiſion of Shieres. Cap.xix.

An Acte for pauing of a Streate without Algate. Cap.xx.

An Acte for the pauing of the Towne of Ipſwiche. Cap.xxi.

An Acte for the reuiuing & continuaunce of certayne ſtatutes. Cap.xxii.

An Acte for the confirmation of a Subſidie graunted by the Cleargie. Cap.xxiii.

An Acte of a Subſidie and two Fifteenes and Tenthes, graunted by the Temporaltie. Cap.xxiiii.

An Acte of the Queenes highneſſe moſte gratious generall and free pardon. Cap.xxv.

1/22/34

An Acte whereby certayne offences be made treaſon.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

Oraſmuch as it is of ſome doubted, whether the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, remaynyng at this preſent in force, are vayleable and ſufficient inough for the ſuretie and preſeruation of the Queenes moſt royall perſon, in whom conſiſteth all the happineſſe and comforte of the whole ſtate & ſubiectes of the Realme: which thing al faythfull, louing, and dewtifull ſubiectes ought and wil with all careful ſtudie and zeale conſyder, foreſee, and prouide for. By the neglecting and paſſing ouer whereof with winking eyes, there myght happen to growe the ſubuertion and ruine of the quiet and moſt happy ſtate and preſent gouernment of this Realme, (whiche GOD defende.) Therefore at the humble ſuite and petition of the Lordes and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, be it enacted, declared, and eſtablyſhed by auctoritie of the ſame Parliament, that yf any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, at any tyme after the laſt day of June nert commyng, duryng the naturall lyfe of our moſte gratious Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth (whom almyghtie GOD preſerue and bleſſe with long and proſperous raigne ouer this Realme) ſhall within the Realme or without, compaſſe, imagine, inuente, deuiſe, or intende the death, or deſtruction, or anye bodylye harme tending to death, deſtruction, mayme, or woundyng of the royal perſon of the ſame our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth: or to depriue or depoſe her of or from the ſtyle, honour, or kyngly name of the imperial crowne of this Realme, or of any other Realme or Dominion to her Maieſtie belongyng: or to leuye warre againſt her Maieſtie within this Realme or without, or to moue or to ſtirre anye forreyners or Straungers with force to inuade this Realme, or

the Realme of Irelande, or any other her Maiesties dominions beyng vnder her Maiesties obeysaunce, and such compasses, imaginations, inuentions, deuises, or intentions, or any of them, shall malitiously, aduisedly, and expresly vtter or declare by any printing, writing, cyphring, speache, wordes, or sayinges: or yf any person or persons whatsoeuer, after the sayde last day of June, shall malitiously, aduisedly, and directly, publishe, declare, holde opinion, affirme, or say by any speache, expresse wordes, or sayinges, that our sayde Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth duryng her life, is not, or ought not to be Queene of this Realme of England, and also of the Realmes of fraunce, and Ireland: or that any other person or persons ought of ryght to be kyng or queene of the sayde Realmes of England and Irelande, or of any other her Maiesties dominions beyng vnder her Maiesties obeysaunce, duryng her Maiesties lyfe: or shall by wryting, pryntyng, preachyng, speache, expresse wordes or sayinges, malitiously, aduisedly, and directly, publishe, set foorth, and affirme, that the Queene our sayde Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth is an Heretike, Schismatike, Tyraunt, Infidell, or an vsurper of the crowne of the sayde Realmes, or any of them: that then al and euery such sayd offence or offences, shalbe taken, deemed, and declared by the auctoritie of this acte and Parliament, to be hygh treason: and that as well the principall offendour or offendours therein, as all and euerye the abettours, counsellours, and procurers to the same offence or offences, and all and euery aydours and comforters of the same offendour or offendours, knowyng the same offence or offences to be done and committed in any place within this Realme or without, beyng therof lawfully and duely indited, conuicted and attaynted, accordyng to the vsuall order and course of the common lawes of this Realme, or accordyng to the acte made in the.xxv. yere of the raigne of the late kyng of famous memorie kyng Henry the eyght, father of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, entituled, An acte concernyng the tryall of treasons committed out of the kynges Maiesties dominions, as the case shall require: shalbe deemed, declared, and adiudged traytours to the Queene and the Realme, and shall suffer paynes of death, and also forfaite vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, all & singuler landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, goodes, and cattels, as in cases of hygh treason by the lawes and statutes of this Realme at this day of ryght ought to be forfayted and lost.

And be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that all and euery person and persons, of what degree, condition, place, nation,

or

or estate soeuer they be, which shall after the ende of thirtie dayes nert after the last day of this present session of this Parliament, at any time in the life of our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, in anye wyse clayme, pretende, vtter, declare, affirme, or publishe them selues or any of them, or any other then our sayd Soueraigne Ladye Elizabeth the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, to haue ryght or title to haue or enioy the crowne of Englande, during or in the life of our sayd Soueraigne Lady: or shal vsurpe the same crowne, or the royall stile, title, or dignitie of the crowne or Realme of Englande, during or in the life of our sayd Soueraigne Lady: or shall holde and affyrme that our sayde Soueraigne Lady hath not ryght to holde and enioy the sayde crowne and Realme, style, title, or dignitie: or shall not after any demaunde on our said Soueraigne Ladyes parte to be made, effectually acknowledge our sayde Soueraigne Ladye to be in ryght, true and lawfull Queene of this Realme: they and euery of them so offending, shalbe vtterly disabled duryng their naturall lyues onely to haue or enioy the crowne or Realme of Englande, or the stile, title, or dignitie thereof at any time in succession, inheritaunce, or otherwise, after the decease of our sayde soueraigne Ladye, as if such person were naturally dead: any lawe, custome, pretence, or matter whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

AND be it further enacted, that if any person shall during the Queenes Maiesties life, in any wyse hold, affirme, or maynteyne, anye ryght, title, interest, or possibilitie in succession or inheritaunce in or to the crowne of England, after our said Soueraigne the Queene, to be ryghtfully in or lawfully due or belonging vnto any such claymer, pretender, vsurper, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, publisher, or not acknowledger, so that our saide soueraigne Lady the Queene shall by proclamation to be published through the Realme, or els in the more part of those shyres of this Realme, aswell on the South side as the North side of Trent, and also in the dominion of Wales, in whiche shyres no warre or rebellion then shalbe, set forth, notifie, or declare such clayming, pretence, vttering, declaration, affirming, publishing, vsurpation, or not acknowledgyng: then euerye person whiche after suche proclamation, shal during the Queenes Maiesties life, maintaine, hold, or affyrme, any ryght in succession, inheritaunce, or possibilitie in or to the crowne or Realme of Englande, or the ryghtes therof, to be in or to any suche claymer, pretender, vtterer, declarer, affyrmer, vsurper, publisher, or not acknowledger, shalbe a hygh Traytour, & suffer and forfait as in cases of high treason is accustomed.

AND be it further enacted, that if any person shall in any wyse holde, and affyrme, or maynteyne, that the common lawes of this Realme not altered by Parliament, ought not to direct the right of the crowne of Englande: or that our sayde soueraigne Ladye Elizabeth the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, with and by the authoritie of the Parliament of Englande, is not able to make lawes and statutes of sufficient force and validitie to lymit and bynde the crowne of this Realme, and the descent, limitation, inheritaunce, and gouernment thereof: or that this present statute, or anye parte thereof, or anye other statute to be made by the authoritie of the Parliament of Englande with the royall assent of our said soueraigne Ladie the Queene for limiting of the crowne, or anye statute for recognisyng the ryght of the sayde crowne and Realme to be iustly and lawfully in the moste royall person of our sayde soueraigne Lady the Queene, is not, are not, or shall not, or ought not to be for euer of good and sufficient force and validitie, to bynde, lymit, restrayne, and gouerne all persons, their ryghtes and titles, that in any wyse may or myght clayme any interest or possibilitie in or to the crowne of Englande in possession, remaynder, inheritaunce, succession, or otherwyse howe so euer, and all other persons whatsoeuer: Euerye suche person so holdyng, affyrmyng, or maynteynyng, duryng the lyfe of the Queenes Maiestie, shalbe iudged a hygh Traytour, and suffer and forfayte as in cases of hygh treason is accustomed. And euerye person so holdyng, affyrmyng, or maynteynyng, after the decease of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, shall forfayte all his goodes and cattayles.

AND for the auoyding of contentious and seditious spreadyng abrode of tytles to the succession of the crowne of this Realme, to the disturbing of the common quiet of the Realme: be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that whosoeuer shall hereafter during the lyfe of our said soueraigne Lady, by any booke or worke prynted or wrytten, directly and expresly declare and affyrme, at any tyme before the same be by act of Parliament of this Realme established and affyrmed, that any one particuler person whosoeuer it be, is or ought to be the ryght heyre and successour to the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, (whom GOD long preserue) except the same be the naturall issue of her Maiesties bodie: or shall wilfully set vp in open place, publishe, or spreade any bookes or scrowles to that effect: or shall prynt, bynde, or put to sale, or vtter: or cause to be prynted, bounde, or put to sale, or vttered, anye suche booke or wrytyng wittingly: that he or they, their

abettours

abettours and counſellours, and euerye of them, ſhall for the fyrſte offence ſuffer impryſonment of one whole yere, and forfayte halfe his goodes, whereof the one moytie to the Queenes Maieſtie, the other moytie to hym or them that wyll ſue for the ſame, by byll, action of debte, playnt, information, or otherwyſe, in any of the Queenes Maieſties courtes, wherein no eſſoyne or protection ſhalbe alowed. And if anye ſhall eftſoones offend therein, then they and euery of them, their abettours and counſellours, ſhall incurre the paynes and forfaytures whiche in the ſtatutes of prouiſion or premunire are appoynted and limitted.

Prouided alway, that if it ſhall happen hereafter anye peere of this Realme to be indited of any offence made treaſon by this acte, he ſhall haue his tryall by his peeres, as in other caſes of treaſon is accuſtomed.

Sauing to all and euery perſon and perſons, bodyes politike and corporate, their heyres and ſucceſſours, other then the ſayde offendours and their heyres, clayming onely as heyre or heyres to anye ſuche offendour, and ſuche perſon and perſons as clayme to any their vſes, all ſuche ryghtes, tytles, intereſtes, poſſeſſions, leaſſes, rentes, reuertions, offices, and other profites, whiche they or anye of them ſhall haue at the day of the committyng ſuche offence or offences, or at anye tyme before, in as large and ample maner as yf this acte had neuer ben had or made.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that no perſon or perſons ſhall in anye wyſe be arraygned for anye of the offences mentioned in this acte, to be committed or done within any the Queenes Maieſties Realmes or dominions, vnleſſe the offendour or offendours be thereof indited within ſixe monethes nexte after the ſame offence committed: anye thyng mentioned in this acte to the contrary, notwithſtandyng. And that no perſon or perſons ſhall in anye wyſe be arraygned for anye the offences mentioned in this acte, to be committed or done out of anye the Queenes Maieſties Realmes or dominions, vnleſſe the offendour or offendours be thereof indited within one yere nexte after the ſame offence committed: anye thyng mentioned in this acte to the contrarye, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shalbe hereafter arraigned for any of the offence or offences mentioned in this acte, vnlesse the same offence or offences be proued by the testimonie, depolition, & othe of two lawfull and sufficient witnesses: which sayd witnesses, shall at the time of the arraignement of suche person so offending, be brought foorth in person before the partie so arraigned face to face, and there shall auowe and openly declare all they can say agaynst the partie so arraigned, vnlesse the said partie arraigned shal willingly without violence confesse the same.

Prouided also and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the aydours and comforters of suche of the offendours aforesayde, as shall malitiously, aduisedly, and directly publishe, set foorth, and affirme that the Queenes highnesse that nowe is, is an Heretike, Schismatike, Tyraunt, Infidell, or vsurper of the crowne, as in fourme aforesayde, shall for his sayde first offence of ayding & comforting the sayd last recited offendour or offendours, knowyng the same offence or offences to be committed, incurre only the daunger and penaltie of premunire, mentioned in the statute of premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of kyng Richard the second. And that such aydours and comforters of the offendour or offendours aforesayd last recited, knowyng the same offences to be committed, whiche after their fyrste conuiction and attaynder thereof shall eftsoones offende, shall for his or their second offence be adiudged high traytours, and suffer and forfayte as in cases of hygh treason, as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the geuyng of charitable almes in money, meate, drynke, apparell, or beddyng, for the sustentation of the bodye or health of any person or persons that shal commit any the offences made treason or premunire by this acte, duryng the time that the same offendour shalbe in prison, shall not in any wise be deemed or taken to be anye offence: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

An

An Acte agaynſt the bryn-

ging in, and putting in execution of bulles, wry-

tinges, or inſtrumentes, and other ſuper-

ſtitious thinges from the Sea of

Rome.

The .ij. Chapter.

HERE in the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the fifth yere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, by one acte and ſtatute then and there made, entituled, An acte for the aſſuraunce of the Queenes Maieſties royall power, ouer all eſtates and ſubiectes within her highneſſe dominions: It is among other thinges verye wel ordeyned and prouided, for the abolishyng of the vſurped power and iuriſdiction of the Biſhop of Rome, and of the ſea of Rome, heretofore vnlawfully claymed and vſurped within this Realme, and other the dominions to the Queenes Maieſtie belongyng, that no perſon or perſons ſhall holde or ſtande with, to ſet forth, maynteyne, defende, or extol the ſame vſurped power: or attribute any maner iuriſdiction, authoritie, or preheminence to the ſame, to be had or vſed within this Realme, or any the ſayde dominions, vppon payne to incurre the daunger, penalties, and forfaytures, ordeyned and prouided by the ſtatute of prouiſion & premunire, made in the ſixteenth yere of the raigne of kyng Richarde the ſeconde, as by the ſame acte more at large it doth and may appeare. And yet neuertheleſſe, diuers ſeditious and very euil diſpoſed people, without reſpect of their duetie to almyghtie God, or of the fayth and allegiaunce whiche they ought to beare & haue to our ſaid Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and without all feare or regarde had to the ſayde good lawe and ſtatute, or the paynes therein limitted: but myndyng, as it ſhould

ſeeme,

seeme very seditiously and vnnaturally, not onlye to bryng this Realme and the Imperiall crowne thereof (beyng in very deede of it selfe most free) into the thraldome and subiection of that forren, vsurped, and vnlawfull iurisdiction, preheminence, and auctho-ritie, claymed by the sayde sea of Rome: but also to estraunge and alienate the myndes and hearetes of sundry her Maiesties subiectes from their dewtiful obedience, and to rayse and stirre sedition and rebellion within this Realme, to the disturbance of the most happie peace therof, haue lately procured and obtayned to them selues from the sayde Byshop of Rome, and his sayde sea, diuers bulles and writinges, the effecte whereof hath ben and is, to absolue and reconcile all those that wyl be contented to forsake their due obedience to our most gratious soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, and to yeelde and subiect them selues to the sayde fayned, vnlawfull, and vsurped auctho-ritie: and by colour of the sayde bulles and writinges, the said wicked persons very secretly, and most seditiously, in such partes of this Realme where the people for want of good instruction are most weake, simple, & ignorannt, and therby fardest from the good vnderstanding of their dueties towards God and the Queenes Maiestie, haue by their lewde and subtyll practises and parswasions, so farre forth wrought, that sundrie simple and ignorannt persons haue ben contented to be reconciled to the sayde vsurped auctho-ritie of the sea of Rome, and to take absolution at the handes of the sayde naughtie and subtyll practisers, whereby hath growen great disobedience and boldnesse in many, not only to withdrawe and absent them selues from all diuine seruice, nowe most godly set forth and vsed within this Realme, but also haue thought them selues discharged of, and from all obedience, duetie, and allegiaunce to her Maiestie, whereby most wicked and vnnaturall rebellion hath ensued, and to the further daunger of this Realme is hereafter very lyke to be renewed, yf the vngodly and wicked attemptes in that behalfe be not by seueritie of lawes in tyme restrayned and repressed.

For remedie and redresse whereof, and to preuent the great mischeefes and inconueniences that thereby maye ensue: be it enacted by the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by auctho-ritie of the same: that yf any person or persons after the fyrst day of July next comming, shal vse or put in vre in any place within this Realme, or in any the Queenes dominions, any suche bull, writing, or instrument, written or printed, of absolution, or reconcilia-

tion

tion at any tyme heretofore obtayned and gotten, or at anye tyme hereafter to be obtayned or gotten from the sayde Byshop of Rome or any his successours, or from any other person or persons auctho-rized, or clayming aucthoritie by or from the said Byshop of Rome, his predecessours or successours, or sea of Rome: Or yf any person or persons after the sayde fyrst day of July, shall take vpon hym or them by colour of any such bull, wryting, instrument, or aucthoritie to absolue or reconcile any person or persons, or to graunt or promise to any person or persons within this Realme, or anye other the Queenes Maiesties dominions, any suche absolution or reconciliation, by any speache, preaching, teaching, writing, or any other open deede: Or if any person or persons within this Realme, or any the Queenes dominions, after the sayde fyrst day of July, shall wyllyngly receaue and take any such absolution or reconcili-ation: Or els yf any person or persons haue obtayned or gotten since the last day of the Parliament holden in the fyrst yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, or after the sayde fyrst day of July, shal obtayne or get from the sayde Byshop of Rome, or any his succes-sours or sea of Rome, any maner of bull, wryting, or instrument, wrytten, or printed, contayning any thing, matter, or cause what-soeuer: or shall publishe, or by any wayes or meanes put in vre any such bul, writing, or instrument: That then al & euery such act and actes, offence & offences, shalbe deemed & adiudged by the aucthoritie of this acte to be high treason, and the offendour and offendours therein, their procurers, abettours, and counsellours to the facte and committing of the sayd offence or offences, shalbe deemed & ad-iudged high traytours to the Queene and the Realme: and being thereof lawfully indicted and attaynted, accordyng to the course of the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer paynes of death, and also loose and forfayte all their landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattels, as in cases of high treason by the lawes of this Realme ought to be lost and forfayted.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery aydours, comforters, or maynteyners of any the sayd offendour or offendours, after the committing of any the said actes or offences, to the intent to set foorth, vpholde, or alowe the doyng or execution of the sayde vsurped power, iurisdiction, or aucthoritie, touching or concernyng the premisses, or any parte thereof, shall incurre the paynes and penalties conteyned in the statute of premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of the raigne of kyng Ri-charde the seconde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde,

aforesayde, that yf any person or persons to whom any suche absolution, reconciliation, bull, wryting, or instrument, as is aforesaid, shall after the sayde fyrst day of July, be offered, moued, or perswaded, to be vsed, put in vre, or executed, shall conceale the same offer, motion, or perswasion, and not disclose and signifie the same by wryting, or otherwyse, within the weekes then next folowyng, to some of ỳ Queenes Maiesties priuie counsel, or els to the president or vicepresident of ỳ Queenes Maiesties counsell established in the Northy partes, or in the marches of Wales for the time being: that then the same person or persons so concealing, and not disclosing, or not signifiyng the sayde offer, motion, or perswasion, shall incurre the losse, daunger, penaltie and forfayture of misprision of hygh treason. And that no person or persons shal at any time hereafter be impeached, molested, or troubled, in or for misprision of treason, for any offence or offences made treason by this acte, other then such as by this acte are before declared to be in case of misprision of hygh treason.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that yf any person or persons shall at any tyme after the sayde fyrst day of July, bring into this Realme of England, or any the dominions of the same, any token or tokens, thing or thinges, called or named by the name of an Agnus dei, or any crosses, pictures, beades, or such lyke vayne and superstitious thinges from the Bysshop or sea of Rome, or from any person or persons auctharized, or clayming auctharitie by or from the sayde Bysshop or sea of Rome to consecrate or halowe the same: (which said Agnus dei is vsed to be specially hallowed and consecrated, as it is termed, by the sayd Bysshop in his owne person, and the sayd crosses, pictures, beades, and such lyke superstitious thinges, ben also halowed eyther by the same Bysshop, or by others, hauing power, or pretendyng to haue power for the same, by or from him, or his saide sea, and diuers pardons, immunities, and exemptions graunted by the auctharitie of the sayde sea, to such as shall receaue and vse the same:) and that yf the same person or persons so bringing in, as is aforesayde, such Agnus dei, and other lyke thinges as ben before specified, shall deliuer, or cause, or offer to be deliuered the same or any of them, to any subiect of this Realme, or of any the dominions of the same, to be worne or vsed in any wyse: that then aswel the same person and persons so doyng, as also all and euery other person or persons which shall receaue and take the same, to the intent to vse or weare the same, beyng thereof lawfully conuicted and attaynted by the order of the common lawes of this Realme, shall incurre into the daungers,

daungers, penalties, paynes, and forfaytures, ordeyned and prouided by the statute of præmunire and prouision, made in the fyftenth yere of the raigne of king Richarde the seconde.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that yf any perſon or perſons to whom any ſuche Agnus dei, or other the thynges aforeſayd, ſhalbe tendred and offered to be deliuered, ſhall apprehend the partie ſo offering the ſame, and bryng hym to the next Juſtice of peace of that Shyre where ſuch tendre ſhalbe made, yf he ſhalbe of power and able ſo to do, or for lacke of ſuch abilitie, ſhal within the ſpace of three dayes next after ſuch offer made as is aforeſayde, diſcloſe the name and names of ſuche perſon or perſons as ſo ſhall make the ſame offer, and the dwellyng place, or place of reſorte of the ſame perſon or perſons, (which he ſhall endeuour hym ſelfe to knowe by all the wayes and meanes he can) to the Ordinarie of that diocelle, or to any Juſtice of peace of that Shyre, where ſuch perſon or perſons, to whom ſuch offer ſhalbe made as is aforeſayde, ſhalbe reſiaunt: and alſo if ſuch perſon or perſons to whom ſuch offer ſhalbe made, ſhal happen to receaue any ſuche Agnus dei, or other thyng aboue remembred, and ſhall within the ſpace of one day next after ſuche receipt, deliuer the ſame to any Juſtice of peace within the ſame Shyre where the partie ſo receauyng ſhalbe then reſiaunt, or ſhal happen to be; that then euery ſuch perſon or perſons doyng any the actes or thinges in this prouiſo aboue mentioned in formme aboue declared, ſhall not by force of this ſtatute, incurre any daunger or penaltie appoynted by this ſtatute, or any other payne or penaltie: this acte or any thyng therein contayned to the contrarie in anye wyſe, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery perſon and perſons, whether at any tyme ſince the begynnyng of the firſt yere of ỹ Queenes Maieſties raigne that now is, haue brought, or cauſed to be brought into this Realme, any ſuche bulles, wrytinges, or inſtrumentes of reconciliation, diſpe as are aboue mentioned, & now haue any of the ſame bulles, writinges, or inſtrumentes in his or their handes or cuſtodie, and ſhall and do within the ſpace of three monethes next after the ende of any ſeſſion or diſſolution of this preſent Parliament, bring and deliuer all ſuch bulles, writinges, and inſtrumentes, which they or any of them nowe haue in his or their cuſtodie, to the Bythop of the diocelle where ſuche abſolution hath ben geuen and receaued, to the intent that the ſame bulles, wrytinges, or inſtrumentes may be cancelled and defaced: and ſhall openly and publyſhely before ſuch

Bysshop confesse and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humbly desyre to be receaued, restored, and admitted to the Church of Englande, shall stande and be clearely pardoned and discharged of al and euery offence and offences done or committed in any matter or cause concernyng any of the sayde bulles, wrytinges, or instrumentes, for or touchyng suche absolution or reconciliation onlye. And that all and euery person and persons, which haue receaued or taken any absolution from the sayde Bysshop of Rome, or his sayde sea of Rome, of any reconciliation vnto the saide Bysshop of Rome, or to the sayde sea of Rome, sithens the sayde first yere of the raigne of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and shall within the sayde space of three monethes next after any session or dissolution of this present Parliament, come before the Bishop of the diocesse of suche place where suche absolution or reconciliation was had or made, and shall publykely and openly before the same Bysshop confesse and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humbly desyre to be receaued, restored, and admitted to the Church of Englande, shall lyke wyse stande and be clearely pardoned and discharged of al and euery offence and offences, done or committed in any matter of cause concernyng the sayde bulles, wrytinges, or instrumentes, for, or touchyng only receauing of suche absolution or reconciliation, and for and concernyng all absolution or reconciliation had or receaued by colour of any of the sayde bulles, wrytinges, or instrumentes onlye.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any Iustice of peace, to whom any matter or offence before mentioned, shalbe vttered, shewed, or declared, as is aforesayde, do not within the space of fourteene dayes next after it shalbe to him shewed or vttered, signifie or declare the same to some one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsel: that then the same Iustice of peace shall incurre the daunger, payne, and forfayture prouided by the sayde statute made in the sayde fifteenth yere of kyng Richarde the seconde.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any noble man being a peere of this Realme, shall at any tyme hereafter happen to be indicted for any the offence or offences aforesayde: that then euery such noble man and peere of this Realme, shal haue his triall by his peeres, as in cases of high treason and misprision of treason hath heretofore ben accustomed or vsed.

Sauyng to all and euery person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, their heires and successours, and the heyres and

successours

ſucceſſours of euery of them, other then the ſayde offendours and theyr heyres, clayming onlye as heyre or heyres to any ſuche offendours, and ſuche perſon and perſons as clayme to anye theyr vſes, all ſuch rightes, titles, intereſtes, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, offices, fees, and all other profites, commodities, and hereditamentes, as they or any of them ſhall haue at the day of the committing of ſuche offence or offences, or anye tyme before, in as large and ample maner to all intentes and purpoſes, as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithſtandyng.

An acte againſt fugitiues *ouer the Seas.*

Chapter. iii.

FOraſmuch as the dewtie of euery ſubiect conſyſteth cheefelye in redynelle at all times to attende to the ſeruice of his Prince and Soueraigne gouernour, and of his countrey, when he ſhalbe therevnto commaunded, eyther within the Realme or without, both with his bodyly ſeruice, and aſſiſtaunce with his goodes and landes accordyng to his callyng: And albeit by diuers lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, none ought depart the ſame without ſpeciall lycence of the Prince, except ſuch as in the ſtatutes be ſpecially excepted, and thoſe yet only at certayne places appoynted: yet neuertheleſſe dyuers and ſundry perſons contrary to the dewtie of good and lawfull ſubiectes, as though they were Soueraigne rulers them ſelues, and not vnder rule and commaundement, caſtyng away moſt wylfully and obſtinately the ſeruice, dewtie, obedience, and defence of theyr Prince and Countrey, do ſecretely in great numbers without licence of the Queene, our and theyr naturall Soueraigne Ladye, depart this Realme of Englande,

and other the dominions belongyng to the same, into forraigne partes and dominions of other Princes, vnder whose obeysaunce and protection they submit them selues, and become theyr subiectes, and there do not only vnnaturally discouer the secretes of this Realme their native Countrey as much as in them lyeth, but also do conuay with them great summes of money, beyng naturally a parte of the common treasure of the Realme, spendyng the same to the profite and commoditie of straungers, and in sundrye places to the relefe of Rebels, Fugitiues, and Traytours: and not so satisfied, do further practise in those forreyne partes diuers trayterous, rebellious, seditious, and slaunderous thinges, as well by wryting as otherwyse, to the greate daunger and perill of the Queene our moste gratious Soueraigne Lady, and the state of this whole Realme of Englande, and the dominions belongyng to the same. And to the ende the better to bryng to passe, and to mayntayne theyr sayde most vnnatural attemptes, and diuelishe deuises, after they haue determined so to passe out of this Realme, do by fraude, collusion, and couin, (thynges detested and abhorred by all good lawes) make diuers secrete estates, gyftes, and conueyaunces, as wel of theyr landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as of their goodes and cattels, moueable and immoueable: whiche sayde gyftes, estates, and conueyaunces, neuertheles ben by the secrete intent of the parties, to the proper vses, and at the free disposition of the sayde persons, although by a faigned countenaunce, shewe, and vsage, contayned by wordes and sentences in the same fraudulent gyftes and conueyaunces, it may appeare that the same are made eyther to the only vses, profite, and free disposition of suche person and persons to whom they are so made and conueyed, or to other good and lawfull dispositions, whiche in deede are not moste commonly true, nor so intended by the parties: and so the profites and commodities arysing and comming of suche landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattalles, ben put in banche and exchaunge, and as it were vnnaturally stollen and conueyed out of the Realme, to and for the mayntenaunce, expences, and fyndyng of such disobedient, trayterous, and rebellious fugitiues in forreyne partes, and thereby also to the impouerishing and defraudyng of the Realme of the naturall ayde whiche it shoulde haue thereby, yf it were here preserued and expended.

FOR remedie whereof, be it enacted, established, and ordeyned by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament

Parliament assembled by the auctho̅itie of the same: that all and euery person and persons, of what estate, degree, o̅r condition they be, beyng the naturall borne subiectes of o̅r in this Realme of Englande, o̅r other dominions beyng vnder the obeysaunce of the Queene, her heyres o̅r successours, o̅r beyng free Denizens of this Realme, the whiche at any time sythence the fyrst day of the raigne of our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queene, (whom almyghtie GOD long preserue) hath passed, o̅r hereafter during her Maiesties lyfe, shall passe out of this Realme of Englande o̅r of Irelande, o̅r any other the dominions of the same, at any place whatsoeuer, into any the Realmes, Dominions, o̅r Countreys, of any forraigne Prince, Potentate, o̅r Gouernour, by whatsoeuer name o̅r names they be called o̅r know̅en, without the speciall lycence of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye by wrytyng, vnder the greate Seale of Englande, priuie Seale, o̅r priuie Signet: that then euery such person o̅r persons which hath departed, o̅r hereafter shall departe out of this Realme, o̅r the Realme of Irelande, o̅r any the dominions of the same, without suche lycence, as is afore sayde, and shall not returne into the same Realme of England, and there yeelde and render his o̅r theyr bodyes to the custodye and warde of the Sheriffe of the Countie where suche person o̅r persons shall so arriue, o̅r to some of the most honorable priuie counsell of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, within the space of. vi. monethes next after proclamation made by our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene vnder the great Seale of Englande, for the returne and yeeldyng of the bodye of such person o̅r persons so as is afore sayde departing without licence, shall forfayte and lose to our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, the whole profites of all theyr manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, duryng theyr lyues, whereof they were seased of anye estate of free holde, o̅r inheritaunce, in theyr o̅wne ryght, o̅r in the ryght of theyr wyues: And also shall forfayte vnto the same our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, and successours for euer, all theyr goodes and cattalles whatsoeuer. And that all and euery the benefices, prebendes, and other ecclesiasticall promotions and dignities whatsoeuer, of euery Spirituall and Ecclesiasticall person so offendyng in departing the Realme, as is afore sayde, and not returnyng and yeeldyng theyr bodyes in fourme aboue limitted, shalbe vtterlye voyde to all intentes and purposes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrone and Donor of euery suche benefice, prebende, spirituall promotion and dignitie, shall and may lawfully pre-

ſent to the ſame, or geue the ſame in ſuche manour and fourme as yf the ſayde Incumbent were dead.

AND be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*eſayde, that all and euery perſon or perſons, beyng naturall borne ſubiectes, as is afo*r*eſayde, and alſo all and euery Denizen or Denizens, whiche at any time ſythens the ſayde fyrſt day of the raigne of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, haue departed, or hereafter duryng her Maieſties lyfe ſhall depart out of this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or any the dominions of the ſame, by lycence of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye vnder any the Seales afo*r*eſayde, into any fo*r*raigne Realmes, Countreyes, or Dominions, beyng not vnder the obeyſaunce of her highneſſe, and ſhall not returne into this Realme, and there yeelde his or they*r* bodye, as is aboue declared, within the ſpace of ſixe monethes, next after the expiring of the tyme appoynted by or in ſuche lycence for his abode in ſuche fo*r*raigne Realmes, Dominions, and Countreyes, yf they*r* lycence ſhall expyre hereafter, but yf they*r* lycence be expyred alredye, then within eyght monethes after the ende of this ſeſſion of Parliament, yf he or they ſhalbe at they*r* owne libertie, and not reſtrayned or compelled agaynſt they*r* wyll, not to departe out, of, or from ſuche fo*r*raigne Realme, Dominion, or Countrey, or not further lycenſed, as is afo*r*eſayde, for a further tearme: that then all and euery ſuche perſon and perſons, ſhall fo*r*faite and loſe to our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, duryng they*r* lyues, the whole profites of all the manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whereof they ſhalbe ſeaſed of any eſtate of freeholde, or inheritaunce, in they*r* owne ryght, or in the ryght of they*r* wyfe or wyues, and alſo all they*r* goodes and cattalles whatſoeuer: and that the benefice, prebendes, and other eccleſiaſticall promotions and dignities whatſoeuer, of euery ſpirituall and eccleſiaſticall perſon ſo offendyng, ſhall be vtterly voyde to all intentes and purpoſes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrones and Donors of euery ſuche benefice, prebende, ſpirituall promotion, and dignitie, ſhall and may lawfully preſent to the ſame, or geue the ſame, as if the Incumbent were dead.

AND fo*r*aſmuch as diuers of the ſayde perſons, after they haue determined to paſſe out of this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or the dominions of anye of the ſame, without lycence: or hauing lycence, determine not to returne into the ſame, accordyng to they*r* lycence, do moſt commonly by coulne

and

and fraude, make, cause, or suffer to be made and had, recoueries, estates, grauntes, leases, and other conueyaunces of theyr manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes: and also do by couine and fraude make gyftes and grauntes, and other deuises of theyr goodes and cattalles, to the intent and vppon priuie confidence that the profites of the same maye be imployed and bestowed in suche fourme, and to suche secrete purposes and vses as they do, or shall limit and appoynt, and be agreed vppon: Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery such estates, grauntes, leases, giftes, deuises, and conueyaunces whatsoeuer, and euery of them, being founde by office to be made and had by fraude or couine, as is aforesayde, shalbe as touchyng suche interest, as by this acte is appoynted, to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes highnes nowe beyng, her heyres and successours, as is aforesayde, and as agaynst the same our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, for and concernyng the same interest, vtterly voyde, and of none effecte or validitie in the lawe, and that our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, shall haue and enioye the same so couenously conueyed, as yf the partie so offendyng, were thereof actually seased or possessed: suche recoueries, estates, leases, grauntes, or conueyaunces, suffered, had, or made, or anye lawe, statute, vsage, custome, or other thing to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, shall haue full power and aucthoritie duryng the Queenes Maiesties lyfe, by vertue of this acte without other warraunt, to make and awarde out vnder the great Seale of Englande, Commissions from tyme to tyme to suche person and persons, as by the wysdome and discretion of the same Lorde Chauncelour, or keper of the great Seale shalbe named and appoynted, to enquire by the othes of twelue lawfull men at the leaste, what person or persons haue departed out of this Realme, or other the dominions of the same, without lycence, or by lycence, and not returned into the same, and yeelded theyr bodyes in suche manour and fourme as is aboue declared, and what manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattalles, they or any of them were seased or possessed of at any tyme within the space of two yeres next before theyr sayde departing, or after, and what estates or conueyaunces they or anye of them haue made,

made, and when and whether the same were made vpon couin as is aboue expressed, and what person and persons ben the Terretenauntes of the same manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, or occupiers and possessours, or takers, or receauers of the profites of the same, and of the sayde goodes and cattalles, and by what title they holde and possesse the same, and to whose or what vse or vses, and of the yerely rentes and values thereof: The whiche inquisition therevpon taken, shalbe made in wryting indented, betweene suche of the Commissioners as shall execute the same, interchaungeably sealed with their seales, and the seales of the Jurours, by whom the same inquisition shalbe found: and that the same part so sealed by the Jurours, shalbe deliuered vnto the sayde Commissioners, and the other part thereof sealed by the Commissioners, shalbe deliuered and remayne with the foreman of the Jurie, by whom the same inquisition shalbe founde: and that the Commissioners within the space of two monethes nexte after suche inquisition founde and sealed, shall certifie and deliuer the same commission, with the counterpayne of the same sealed by the Jurours, as is aforesayde, into the court of the Exchequer of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, there to remayne of recorde.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery the sayde matters and thinges being truely founde vppon any the sayde commissions by inquisition, as is aforesayde, shalbe good and auayleable in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes, vntyll the same shalbe vndone by lawfull trauerse, whiche the partie greeued shall haue at his wyll and pleasure. And that the Barons of the sayde Exchequer shall and may therevpon from time to time take such order for the true aunswering of the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites of the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattalles, to the vse of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, as vnto them and the sayde court of the Exchequer shall seeme most expedient.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons to whom anye estate, graunte, lease, or other conueyaunce, is or hereafter shalbe made or had, by anye suche person or persons which hath departed, or hereafter shall, in fourme aforesayde, depart into any forrayne Realme, Countie, or Dominion, by or without licence, as is aforesayde, of anye their manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes or cattalles, do not within the space of three monethes nexte after proclamation made in the name of our sayde Soueraigne

ueraigne Ladye the Queene, vnder the greate Seale of Englande, within any Countrey where the same manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes shall lye, truely declare vpon their othes, eyther before the sayde Commissioners, or before the Barrons of the Exchequer, or some of them, to what vse and intent suche estates, grauntes, and conueyaunces were made, accordyng vnto the very trueth, without anye concealement or colour: that then euerye suche person and persons to whom suche estate or conueyaunce is or shalbe made, shall forfayte and loose vnto our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, the summe of twentie poundes of lawfull money of Englande, and shall also suffer imprisonment, during the pleasure of the same our Soueraigne Ladye. And further that the sayde Commissioners, and so many of them as shall take vppon them the execution of the said Commission, and also the Barons of the Exchequer, after the returne and certificath of the same Commission before them, shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of this acte, by all such meanes and wayes as to them shall seeme most expedient, to send for all and euery suche person and persons, as shall haue any estate, interest, possession, occupation, or medling with the sayd manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattels, or anye other, and them and euery of them to examine vpon their corporal othes, to open and declare playnely and truely, to what and whose vse, profite, and commoditie they haue or holde the same manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattels, and howe, and to what, and whose vse the rentes, reuenues, issues, & profites of the same, ben and hath ben conuerted and imployed, and howe long tyme: and to vse all suche other wayes, meanes, and circumstaunces for the knowledge of the trueth in the premiles, as to them shall seeme meete and conuenient. And yf any person or persons, beyng sent for to be examined, as is aforesayde, shall not appeare at the day and place to them appoynted; and hauyng no lawefull excuse for the contrary: or after appearaunce, shall departe without licence of suche as shall haue power to examine them as is aforesayde: or shall refuse to aunswere to suche interrogatories, as shall be ministred vnto them touchyng the premiles, and the circumstaunces and dependaunces of the same: that then euerye person and persons aforesayde so offendyng, shall paye and loose vnto the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, suche fyne and fynes for the sayde contempte, as shalbe assessed by suche as before whom the sayd examinations should be made, as is aforesayde, for the knowledge of the trueth in the premiles.

Sauing

Sauing to euerye person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, other then the sayde person and persons so departing by lycence, or without licence, as is aforesaid, and other then such person and persons to whom any of the sayde assurances, conueyances, or deuices, be or shalbe made, as is aforesayde, and other then all and euery suche person and persons whiche haue or shall haue, or clayme any thing, of, in, or to anye such manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattels, by or from any person or persons, to whom any suche assurance, deuice, or conueyance shalbe made, as is aforesayde: all such rightes, titles, interestes, possessions, leases, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, seruices, offices, and other profites and commodities, whiche they or any of them without fraude or couin shall haue in the same before suche the departing of any suche person or persons, and not returnyng, as is aforesayde, in as large and ample maner and fourme as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wyse extende to any knowen marchaunt of this Realme of Englande, or of the Realme of Irelande, or any the dominions of the same, or to any of theyr knowen seruauntes, apprentices, or factours, or to any knowen maisters of Shippes, Mariners, Saylers, or Gunners of any Shippe, for and concernyng his or theyr departing out of the same without licence into any forraine Realme, Countrey, or Dominion, for his or their only trade of marchaundize: so that such marchaunt, or marchauntes seruauntes, apprentices, factours, maisters of Shippes, or mariners, shall not attempt or do, nor shall haue attempted or done any acte or thing whatsoeuer contrary to the dewtie of his allegiaunce, or to the prejudice or perill of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, or the state of this Realme of Englande or Irelande, or anye the dominions of the same, and shall returne into this Realme, and there yeelde his bodye vppon proclamation for his returne, as is aforesayde: this acte or any thing therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that yf any person by reason of his blynde zeale and conscience only, depart beyonde the seas without lycence, as aforesayde: Or hauyng lycence, doth for the same cause only, tarye there after the time appoynted by proclamation be expired, and do not in the time he is beyond the seas, or dyd not before he departed out of Englande, conspyre, compasse, or imagine, and by word, writing, or any other open acte declare any euill mind to the Queenes Maiestie, or her estate, or quiet gouernment of her Maiesties Realme:

Realme: that then and in such case, the Lord Chauncelour, or the Lorde keper vpon petition to be made, shall by aucthoritie of this act, without any other warraunt, limit and appoint for the maintenaunce and education of his desolate wyfe and chyldren, or anye of them, and allot vnto them one reasonable portion of the reuenues of the landes of suche fugitiue person, not vnder the fourth part, nor aboue a thirde part of the value of such landes as by this acte shalbe forfayted to her Maiestie, to be taken of them duryng the natural lyfe and ablence of the sayd fugitiue person, so that the sayde person before his departure shall not haue made otherwyse sufficient conueyaunce and prouision for them, by the reasonable iudgement of the sayde Lorde Chauncelour, or the Lorde keper of the great Seale.

Prouided also, that yf any person offendyng contrarye to this statute abouesayd, shall at any tyme after that by this acte he hath forfayted the profites of his manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, as is aforesaide, repent him of his offence and vndewtifull doyng, wyll acknowledge that great grace of God, returne agayne into England, yeelde him selfe to the Sheriffe of the Shire, as is aforesayde, or to anye one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, acknowledging his fault, submitting hym selfe to the Queenes Maiesties obeysaunce, and fully reconcile hym selfe to the true religion established by order of lawe within this Realme, declaring that his reconciliation to the Bishop of the diocesse, and shewyng the same openly by commyng to the diuine seruice by order of this Realme appoynted, and receauyng the holye Communion: that then after one yere expired, euery suche person bringing to the Lorde Cauncelour or keper of the great Seale, a certificat from the Bysbop of the diocesse, and the Curate of his parishe, of his true and vnfaigned reconciliation, shalbe restored to al his landes, and the profites therof, which before was forfayted by vertue of this acte, from thencefoorth to be due, and them to repossede from thencefoorth in as ample maner as they had neuer ben forfayted.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any thing in the same conteyned, shall in no maner of wyse extende, or be deemed, or taken hereafter to extende to the ryght honorable the Lady Jane Duches of Feria now being in Spayne, daughter vnto Sir William Dormer knight, nor vnto the Ladye Jane Dormer wydowe, graundmother vnto the sayde Duchesse: any thing in this acte to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also that this act, or any thing therein conteyned, shal not

not continue or be in force or strength any longer then during the naturall lyfe of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that if it fortune any noble man, being a peere of this realme, at any time hereafter to depart this Realme, whose departure shal not be contrarie to the lawes and statutes of this Realme: that then no suche noble man so departing, shall incurre any paynes or forfaytures prouided by this acte, vnlesse suche noble man be commaunded by the letters of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, vnder her graces priuie Seale or Signet, to make his retourne and repayre into this Realme, and after suche warning do not repaire into this realme, according to the tenour of the same letters, within the space of eyght monethes next after the deliuerie of suche letters of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene vnto any suche noble man as is aboue mentioned: or yf suche letters shall not be to hym delyuered, so as he maye well returne within eyght monethes after the sendyng thereof, then vnlesse such noble man shal not returne within other eyght monethes next after proclamatiõ to be made as is aboue appoynted: any thyng before in this acte conteyned or expressed to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

Prouided allo, that if anye noble man beyng a peere of this Realme, which at any tyme hereafter shall fortune to departe out of this Realme, in such sort as by the lawes of this realme he may, and who hath not at any tyme before his departure, nor shall at any time during his abode out of this Realme, practise or deuise any matter or thyng agaynst the royall person of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, or the quiet estate of this Realme, or any other her hyghnesse dominions beyng vnder her obeysaunce, do returne into this Realme, and do yeelde him selfe to two of her Maiesties priuie Counsell, acknowledgyng his offence done contrary to this act: that then euery such noble man shal from thencefoorth be restored to al the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites, of all his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whiche from thencefoorth shoulde or myght grow due vnto our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene by reason of this acte: and that then and from thencefoorth the Queenes hyghnes title in and to the rents, reuennes, issues, and profites, of all and singuler his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, by vertue only of this act, shal ceasse, ende, and determine: any thing in this acte contayned to the contrarie, not withstandyng.

An acte to make the landes,

tenementes, goodes, and cattelles, of Tellers, Receauers. &c. ſhalbe lyable to the payment of theyr debtes.

Chapter. iiii.

FOR the better ſecuritie of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, againſt ſuch as ſhall haue the receipt and charge of the money and treaſure of her Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours: be it declared and enacted by the Queenes Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lordes Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that all landes, tenementes, profites, commodities, and hereditamentes, which any Treaſourer, or Receauer, in or belonging to any of the Queenes Maieſties courtes of the Exchequer, Wardes, and Liueries, or Duchie of Lancaſter, Treaſourer of the chamber, Coferer of the houſholde to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, Treaſourer for the warres, Treaſourer of any Fort, Towne, or Caſtell where any Gariſon is, or ſhalbe kept, Treaſourer of the Admiraltie, or Nauie, Treaſourer, vnder Treaſourer, or other perſon accomptable to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, for any office or charge, of or within the mint, Treaſourer or Receauer of any ſummes of money in preſt, or otherwyſe, for the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, or for prouiſions of victuall, or for fortifications, buyldings, or woorkes, or for any other prouiſions to be vſed in any the offices of the Queenes Maieſties ordinaunce and Artillerie, Armorie, Wardrobe, Tentes, and Pauilions, or Reuels, Cuſtomer, Collectour, Fermour of Cuſtomes, Subſidies, Impoſtes, or other dueties, within any port of the Realme, Collectour of the Tenthes of

the Clearcke, Collecter of anye Subsidie, or Fifteene, Receaver generall of the reuenues of any Counte or Counties, and debtable in the receipte of the Exchequer, or in the court of Wardes and Liueries, or the Duchie of Lancaster, Clarke of the Hamper, nowe hath, or at any time hereafter shall haue, within the tyme whyleft he or they, or any of them, shall remayne accomptable, shall for the payment and satisfaction vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, of his or theyr arrerages, at any time hereafter to be lawfully, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, adiudged and determined vpon his or their accompt (all his due and reasonable petitions being allowed) be lyable to the payment thereof, and be put and had in execution, for the payment of suche arrerages or debtes, to be so adiudged and determined, vpon any such Treasourer, Receaver, Teller, Customer, Collecter, Farmer, Officer, or Accomptaunt, as is before named, in lyke, and in as large and beneficiall maner to all intentes and purposes, as yf the same Treasourer, Receaver, Teller, Customer, Farmer, or Collecter, vppon whom any such arrerages or debtes shalbe so adiudged or determined, had the day he became first Officer or accomptaunt, stande bounde by writting obligatorie, hauing the effect of a statute of the Stable, to her Maiestie, her heyres or successours, for the true answering and payment of the same arrerages or debtes.

AND forasmuch as many times it may come to passe, that the Queenes highnesse, her heyres or successours, shall not, or maye not be conueniently satisfied, of the debte to be determined or due vppon any accompt or farme, as is aforesayd, by waye of extent, for that the yerely value of the landes extended, will not satisfie her highnesse, her heyres or successours, within the compasse of many yeres, so as thereby great losse myght ensue to her highnes, her heyres and successours. For remedie thereof, be it further enacted, that yf any Treasourer, Receaver, Collecter, Farmer, Customer, Teller, Collecter of Custome, Subsidye, or Impost, or other person accomptaunt before mentioned, which shall from, or after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangell nowe next comming, receaue or be chargeable with any money or treasure of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres or successours, and shal vpon the determining of his or their accompt (all his and their due petitions to them vpon the same accompt being allowed) or by reason of any farme as aforesayde, be founde in arrerages, or to owe vnto our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres or successours, any summe or summes of money, and shal not within

the

the ſpace of fyre monethes next after his or their accomptes finiſhed, or debt knowen (hauing alowaunce of his or their due & reaſonable petitions as is aforeſayd) truely ſatiſfie, and pay all ſuch arrerages and ſummes of money, as he or they ſhall owe, vpon determination of his or their accompt, vpō his or their debt knowen, as is aforeſayd: that then it ſhall & may be lawfull to the Queenes hyghneſſe, her heyres and ſucceſſours, at any tyme, and from tyme to tyme after the ſayde fyre monethes ended, to make ſale by her or their letters patentes, vnder the great Seale of Englande, of ſo much of the landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, of euery ſuch accomptaunt or debter, ſo being founde in arrerages, or in debt, as is aboue mentioned, as may ſuffiſe oure ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres or ſucceſſours, for the ſatiſfaction of his or their debt or arrerages, to be determined or adiudged vpon his or their accompt or farme, as is aforeſayde (al due petitions beyng alowed, as is aforeſayde) vntyll her Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, be by ſuche ſale fully ſatiſfied and payde, of ſuche arrerages and debt to be founde vpon accompt or farme, as is aforeſayd: and if any ouerplus of mony ſhalbe reſerued or had vpon any ſuch ſale, then the ſame ſhalbe payde and deliuered to the accomptaunt or farmer, or his heyres, by the officer that ſhall receaue the mony vpon any of the ſayd ſales, without any further or other warrant in that behalfe to be made, or obteyned.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that all the ſayde ſales to be made by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, as is aforeſayde, ſhalbe good and auaylable in lawe agaynſt the partie accomptaunt, indebted, as is aforeſayde, and his heyres, clayming as heyres, and agaynſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, notwithſtandyng any former charge or encumbraunce to her Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, by the perſon or perſons for whoſe debt or duetie the ſame ſhall fortune to be ſolde.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that if any perſon or perſons accomptaunt or indebted, as is aforeſayde, ſhall at any tyme after he or they ſhall become accomptaunt, or chargeable, as is aforeſayde, purchaſe and bye, or cauſe to be purchaſed and bought, any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, and cauſe the aſſuraunce thereof to be made in the name of any other perſon or perſons, where the ſame is in deede meant or intented to the vſe, profite, or behooſe of ſuche perſon accomptaunt or indebted, or of any other perſon or perſons, & that the ſame maner

of purchasing, and secrete vses, profites, or behooses, shalbe foūnde by office or inquisition: that then al and euery landes, tenements, and hereditamentes, so to be bought or purchased, or caused to be purchased, as is before mentioned in this last prouiso, shall by vertue of this acte, be taken, deemed, & vsed for the satisfactiō of the arrerages & debt of euery such accōptant or debter, as is aboue mentioned, to all intentes & purposes, as though the person or persons indebted, vpon his or their accompt or farme, were thereof actually seased of suche estate, as was conueyed to any person or persons, by any suche accomptaunt or debter, or by his meanes, as is aforesayde: and that all sales to be thereof made by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, for satisfaction of suche debt or arrerages as shalbe founde, as is aforesayde, to be due and owing to our said soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or successours, shalbe of the lyke effecte, and be vsed and done in suche lyke maner and fourme, as is before expressed.

And whereas heretofore some treasourers, tellers, receauers, collecters, and others, hauyng had charge of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, haue gotten into their handes great summes of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, sithence the begynnyng of her Maiesties raigne, and haue most fraudulently employed her Maiesties money and treasure whiche they had in their charge, in sundry wyse to their owne vses, partly in the purchasing her Maiesties owne lands, & partly in purchasing landes of others: and to thintent the same shoulde not be liable to satisfie & pay her Maiestie, her heyres or successours, of that which to her or them shoulde appartayne, haue purchased the same sometymes in their owne names, and sometymes in the names of sundry their freendes and kinsfolkes, wyues, or chyldren, and yet neuertheless haue taken and receaued the rentes & reuenues therof to their owne vses. Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and singuler landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whiche any treasourer, receauer, teller, customer, collecter, officer, or accomptaunt before named, hath heretofore since the begynnyng of the Queenes Maiesties raigne purchased, or caused to be purchased, to thintent the same shoulde not be lyable, as is aforesaide (the fraude and couine aforesayde, beyng fyrst founde by office or inquisition) shall and may be seased and taken by her Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and retayned by her Maiestie, her heyres and successours, in fee symple, to be solde, or otherwyse vsed at her and theyr

willes

willes and pleasures, towardes the payment and satisfaction of al and euerye arrerages, alredye set, or determined, and adiudged, or that hereafter shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, vpon his or theyr accompte, (all reasonable and due petitions beyng alowed) at suche rate and value, as the same were purchased and bought, or caused to be purchased or bought, by any suche Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, or Collecter, before named, or by anye other person to theyr vse.

Prouided alwayes, that yf the landes and tenementes so to be sealed, taken, or solde, by her Maiestie, her heyres or successours, as is last aboue mentioned, do surmount after the rate and value aforesayde, the debt and arrerages to be set, determined, or adiudged, vppon the accompt of anye Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, or accomptaunte before named: that then her Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, shall take and lease only so muche as shall amounte after the rate and value aforesayde, to the iust payment and satisfaction of suche debt and arrerages, as hath ben or shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, vppon his or theyr accompte, as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that no Bishop, hauing the Collection of any Subsidie, or tenthes, or any his landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, whereof he is sealed in the ryght of his Bishoprike, shalbe charged by vertue of this acte, for anye arrerages of tenthes, or subsidie, otherwise, or in any other maner then he myght lawfullye haue ben before the making of this Acte: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

And be it also further prouided and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte, or anye thyng therein conteyned, shall not in anye wyse extende to charge anye Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, or accomptaunte aforesayde, hauing any yerely receipte, nor any their landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whose yerely receipte, collection, and charge, or whose whole receypte, from the begynnyng of his charge, is not or hath not ben, or hereafter shal not be, aboue the summe of three hundred poundes, otherwise, or in any other maner and fourme, then he or they myght lawfully haue ben charged before the makyng of this Acte: anye thyng herein contayned to the contrarye thereof, notwithstandyng.

And forasmuche as sundrye the accomptauntes before named, namely the Treasourer of the Chaumber, and Coferer of the house-

holde of our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres and successours, Tresourers of warres, of garrisons, Treasourers of the Navie, Treasourers or Receauers of anye summes of money for provision of victuall, or for fortifications, or for buildinges, and maister of the Warderobe, are by order of theyr offices and charge, after theyr accomptes ended and determined, to disburse, expende, and defraye the debt remaynyng vpon theyr accomptes, in suche charges as are necessaryly and incidently to be spent and prouided in theyr offices and charges, so as they are not of suche summes of money or debt remaynyng vpon theyr accompte, to make present payment and satisfaction as other accomptauntes are: Be it therefore enacted and ordayned by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to geue anye power or aucthoritie to make sale of anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, for any suche debt to be set and adiudged, in any of his or theyr accomptes mentioned in this braunche, vnlesse the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, vppon the endyng or determinyng of his or theyr accomptes (all his or theyr due petitions to them vppon the same accomptes being alowed) require, or commaunde present payment thereof, or otherwyse ettsones require a newe accompte of the same debt, so set or remainyng in any the accomptes mentioned in this braunche: and that then the same debt, or any part thereof, shalbe founde to be owyng and vnerpended in the matters or charges parteyning to any of theyr sayd offices or charges mentioned in this braunch, and the same debt remayne vnpaide by the space of sixe monethes after suche request or commaundement.

Prouided alway, that this acte shall not extende to charge any Sheriffe, Eschetor, or Bailiffe of liberties, or the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any Sheriffe, Eschetor, or Bayliffe of liberties, nor of any theyr heyres or assignes, for any thyng touching his or theyr office of Sheriffwike, Eschetorship, or Bayliffwike, nor for any money by hym or them receaued, or to be receaued, by reason of any theyr sayde offices, otherwise, or in any other maner then he or they might lawfully haue ben charged before the makyng of this acte: anye thyng herein conteyned to the contrarye, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this acte as touching only the sale of anye landes or tenementes, shall not extende to any landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, which anye person or persons nowe haue or enioy, and haue purchased or obtayned bona fide, and not beyng

priuie,

pryuie, or consentyng vnto anye suche intent, to defraude the Queenes Maiestie, as is abouesayde, and that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons, whose landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shall by any office or inquisition, be founde to be fraudulently conueyed, or assured, as is abouesayd, to haue his and theyr lawfull trauerse to euery suche office or inquisition: and yf it be founde with the partie that tendereth the trauerse, that then he shall haue the sayde landes out of the princes handes, without any petition, liuerie, or Oustre lemaine, or anye other suite to be had, made, or vsed: and the same beyng founde, for suche person or persons so trauersing, the same landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, shalbe adiudged as not lyable, chargeable, nor to be solde by force of this statute.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that yf the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, shall by anye sale of landes by force of this statute, be fully satisfied of the debt or arrerage of any suche accomptaunt or debtor, or any part therof, thē the suerties of such accomptaunt or debtor, shalbe discharged of so muche of the sayde debt, forfayture, & arrerage, as so shalbe satisfied, & for the residue onlye, shalbe ratablye accordyng to theyr habilities charged: anye thyng in this or anye other Statute to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte, nor anye thyng therein conteyned, shall in anye wyse extende to charge Henry Goldyng Esquire, and Thomas Neale one of the Queenes Maiesties Iudiciers, or the landes or tenementes of either of them, to whom the Queenes Maiestie hath demised anye Customes, Subsidies, or Impostes, in anye thyng onlye touchyng the sayde demise and lease, otherwyse or in any other maner, then they myght haue ben lawfully charged, yf this acte had neuer ben had or made, except they or eyther of them, do hereafter take anye of the profites of the sayde Subsidies, Customes, or Impostes, by force of the sayd demise: anye thyng herein conteyned to the contrary therof, notwithstandyng.

An

An acte agaynſt fraudulent deedes, giftes, grauntes, allenations, &c.

Chapter.v.

FOR the auoyding & abolyſhyng of faigned, couenous, and fraudulent feoffementes, gyftes, grauntes, alienations, conueyaunces, bondes, ſuites, iudgementes, and executions, aſwell of landes and tenementes, as of goodes & cattels, more commonlye vſed and practiſed in theſe dayes, then hath ben ſeene or heard of heretofore: which feoffementes, gyftes, grauntes, alienations, conueyaunces, bondes, ſuites, iudgements, and executions, haue ben and are deuiſed and contriued of malice, fraude, couin, collution, or guile, to the ende, purpoſe, and intent, to delay, hinder, or defraud creditors, and others, of their iuſt and lawfull actions, ſuites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfaitures, heriots, mortuaries, and releefes, not only to the let or hynderaunce of the due courſe and execution of lawe and Juſtice, but alſo to the ouerthrowe of all true and playne dealyng, bargaynyng, and cheuiſaunce betweene man and man, without the whiche no common wealth or ciuile ſocietie can be maynteyned or continued: Be it therfore declared, ordeined, and enacted by auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all and euerye feoffement, gyfte, graunt, alienation, bargayne, and conueyaunce of landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattelles, or of anye of them, or of anye leaſſe, rente, common, or other profite or charge, out of the ſame landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes and cattels, or any of them, by wrytyng or otherwyſe: and all and euery bonde, ſuite, iudgement, and execution, at any tyme had or made ſithence the begynnyng of the Queenes Maieſties raigne that nowe is, or at any time hereafter to be had or made, to or for any intent or purpoſe before declared and expreſſed, ſhalbe from

from henceforth deemed and taken onely as agaynſt that perſon or perſons, his or their heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, adminiſtratours, and aſſignes, and euery of them, whole actions, ſuites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfaytures, heriottes, mortuaries, and reliefes, by ſuch gracelefull, couenous, or fraudulent deuiſes and practiſes, as is aforeſayd, or ſhall or mought be in any wyſe diſturbed, hyndred, delayed, or defrauded (to be clearly and vtterly voyde, fruſtrate, and of none effecte: any pretence, colour, fained conſideration, expreſſing of vſe, or any other matter or thing to the contrary, not withſtanding.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery the parties to ſuch fained, couenous, or fraudulent feoffement, gyft, graunt, alienation, bargayne, conueyaunce, bondes, ſuites, iudgementes, executions, and other thinges before expreſſed, or beyng priuie & knowyng of the ſame, or any of them, which at any tyme after the x. day of June next comming, ſhal wittingly and wyllyngly put in vre, auowe, maynteyne, iuſtifie, or defende the ſame, or any of them, as true, ſimple, and dome, had, or made, bona fide; and vpon good conſideration, or ſhal alien or aſſigne any the landes, tenementes, goodes, leaſſes, or other thinges before mentioned, to hym or them conueyed as is aforeſayde, or any part thereof, ſhall incurre the penaltie and forfayture of one yeres value of the ſayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, leaſſes, rentes, communes, or other profites, of or out of the ſame, and the whole value of the ſayde goodes and cattels, and alſo ſo much money, as are or ſhalbe conteyned in any ſuche couenous and fayned bonde: the one moytie whereof to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and thother moytie to the partie or parties greeued by ſuche fayned and fraudulent feoffement, gyfte, graunt, alienation, bargayne, conueyaunce, bondes, ſuites, iudgementes, executions, leaſſes, rentes, communes, profites, charges, & other thinges aforeſayde, to be recouered in any of the Queenes Courtes of recorde, by action or debt, byll, playnt, or information, wherein none eſſoine, protection, or wager of lawe, ſhalbe admitted for the defendaunt or defendauntes, and alſo beyng thereof lawfully conuicted, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment for one halfe yere without bayle or maynprize.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that were as ſundrie commen recoueries of landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, haue heretofore ben had, and hereafter may be had agaynſt tenaunt in tayle, or other tenaunt of the freeholde,

freeholde, the reuertion or remaynder, or the ryght of reuertion or remainder, then beyng in any other person or persons, that euery suche common recouerie heretofore had, and hereafter to be had of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shal as touching such person and persons, whichyben had any remainder or reuertion, or ryght of remaynder or reuertion, and agaynst the heyres of euery of them, stande, remayne, and be of suche lyke force and effecte, and of none other, as the same shoulde haue ben, yf this acte had neuer ben had, ne made.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by thauctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to make voide any estate or conueyaunce, by reason whereof any person or pso*n*s shal vse any voucher in any writ of formedowne nowe depending, or hereafter to be depending, but that al and euery such vouchers in any writ of formedowne, shall stande and be in lyke force and effecte, as yf this acte had neuer ben had ne made: any thyng before in this acte contayned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to any estate or interest in landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, leases, rentes, commons, profites, goodes, or cattels, had, made, conueyed, or assured, or hereafter to be had, made, conueyed, or assured, whiche estate or interest, is or shalbe vpon good consyderation, and bona fide is wholly conueyed, or assured to any person or persons, or bodyes politique or corporate, not hauyng at the tyme of suche conueyaunce or assuraunce to them made, any maner of notice or knowledge of suche couine, fraude, or collusion, as is afo*r*esayde: any thyng before mentioned to the contrarie hereof, notwithstandyng. This acte to endure vnto the ende of the firste session of the next Parliament.

An

An acte that the exemplification or conſtat of letters patentes, ſhalbe as good and auayleable as the letters patentes them ſelues.

Chapter. vi.

FOR the auoydyng of all ſuche doubtes, queſtions, and ambiguities, as heretofore haue ryſen and ben moued, and of ſuch as hereafter myght ryſe and be moued, in and vppon the ſtatute made in the Parliament begun and holden at Weſtminſter the fourth day of Nouember, in the thirde yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde kyng Edwarde the firſt, entituled, An acte concerning grauntes and gyftes, made by patentees out of letters patentes, and for a due and full ſupplie of all ſuche wantes as may be thought to be therein: Be it enacted and declared by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all & euery patentee and patentees, they? heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, and aſſignes, and all and euery other perſon and perſons, hauing by, or from them, or any of them, or vnder their title, any eſtate or intereſt, of, in, or to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or anye other thing whatſoeuer, to ſuch patentee or patentees heretofore graunted by any letters patentes, eyther of the moſte famous Princes kyng Henry the eyght, kyng Edwarde the firſt, Queene Marie, kyng Phylip and Queene Marie, or by any of them, or by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie that nowe is, at anye time ſithence the fourth day of Februarie, in the .xxviij. yere of the raigne of the ſaide late kyng Henry the eyght, or els by the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, her heyres or ſucceſſors, at any time hereafter to be graunted, ſhall and may at all times hereafter in anye of the Queenes highneſſe courtes, her heyres or ſucceſſours, and els where, by the aucthoritie of this preſent acte, make and conuey, and be allowed and ſuffered to make and conuay, to and for him, them, and euery of them ſelues, ſuch clayme or title, by way of declaration, playnt, auowrie, barre, replication, or other pleading whatſoeuer, as well

agaynſt

agaynſt the Queenes highneſſe, her heyres and ſucceſſours, and euery of them, as agaynſt all and euery other perſon and perſons whatſoeuer, for or concernyng the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, or other thinges whatſoeuer, ſpecified or contayned in any ſuch letters patentes, or of, for, or concernyng any part or parcel thereof, by ſhewyng forth an exemplification or conſtat, vnder the great Seale of England, of the inrolement of the ſame letters patentes, or of ſo much thereof, as ſhal and may ſerue to, or for ſuch title, clayme, or matter, the ſame letters patentes then being and remayning in force, not lawfully ſurrendred nor cancelled, for, or concerning ſo much and ſuch part and parcell of ſuch landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, or other thing, whereunto ſuche title or clayme ſhalbe made, as yf the ſame letters patentes ſelfe, were pleaded and ſhewed forth: any lawe, vſage, or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrary, notwithſtanding.

An acte touching orders for *Banckruptes*.

Chapter. vii.

FOr aſmuche as notwithſtanding the ſtatute made againſt Banckruptes, in the thirtie foure yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, thoſe kind of perſons haue and do ſtill encreaſe into great and exceſſiue nombers, and are lyke more to do, yf ſome better prouiſion be not made for the repreſſion of them. And for a playne declaration to be made and ſet forth, who is and ought to be taken and deemed for a Banckrupt: therefore be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that yf any marchaunt or other perſon, vſing or exerciſing the trade of marchaundize by waye of bargayning, exchaunge, rechaunge, bartrie, cheuiſaunce, or otherwyſe, in groſſe, or by retayle, or ſeeking his or her trade of lyuing by buying and ſelling, and being ſubiect borne of this Realme, or of any the Queenes dominions, or denizen, ſithens the firſt day of this preſent Parliament hath,

hath, or at any tyme hereafter shal depart the Realme, or begyn to kepe his or her house or houses, or otherwyse to absent hym or her selfe, or take sanctuary, or suffer him or her selfe willinglye to be arrested, for any debt or other thyng, not growen or due for money deliuered, wares sold, or any other iust or lawful cause, or good consyderation or purposes, hath or wyll suffer hym or her selfe to be outlawed, or yeelde hym or her selfe to pryson, or departe from his or her dwelling house or houses, to the intent or purpose to defraude or hynder anye of his or her creditors, being also a subiect borne, as is aforesayde, of the iust debt or duetie of such creditor or creditors, shalbe reputed, deemed, and taken for a banckrupt.

And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or Lorde keper of the great seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, vpon euery complaint made to him in wrytyng, agaynst any such person or persons beyng banckrupt, as is before defined, shall haue ful power and aucthoritie by commission vnder the great seale of Englande, to name, assigne, and appoynt, suche wise and honest discrete persons, as to hym shall seeme good, who, or the most part of them, by vertue of this Acte and of suche commission, shall haue full power and aucthoritie, to take by their discretions such order and direction, with the body and bodies of such person, whersoeuer he or she may be had, either in his or her house or houses, sanctuarye, or els where, aswell by imprisonment of his or her bodye or bodyes, as also with all his or her landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, aswell coppie or cuttimarie holde, as free holde, which he or she shall haue in his or her owne right, before he or she became banckrupt, and also with all such landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as suche person shall haue purchased, or obtayned for money, or other recompence ioyntly with his wyfe, chyldren or chylde, to the only vse of suche offendour or offendours, or of or for suche vse, interest, ryght, or tytle, as suche offendour or offendours then shall haue in the same, which he or she may lawfully depart withall, or with any person or persons, of trust, to any secrete vse of suche offendour or offendours, and also with his or her money, goodes, catteles, wares, marchaundizes, & debtes, whersoeuer they shall be founde, or knowen, and cause the sayde landes, tenementes, fees, annuities, offices, goodes, cattels, wares, marchandizes, & debtes, to be searched, viewed, rented, & appraysed to the best value they may, and by dede indented, inrolled in one of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of record, to make sale of the said landes, tenements, & hereditaments,

and of all deedes, wrytynges, and euidences, touchyng onlye the same, belongyng to suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, and also of all fees, annuities, offices, goodes, and cattelles, or otherwyse to order the same for true satisfaction and payment of the sayde creditors: that is to say, To euery of the sayde creditors a portion, rate and rate lyke, accordyng to the quantitie of his or theyr debtes: and that euery direction, order, bargaine, sale, and other thynges done by the sayde persons so auctho[r]ized as is aforesayde, in fourme aforesayde, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, agaynst the sayde offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, his or their wyfe or wyues, heyre and heyres, chylde and chyldren, and such person and persons, as by suche ioynt purchase with the sayde offendour or offendours as is aforesayde, haue or shall haue anye estate or interest in the premisses, and agaynst all other person and persons, claymyng by, from, or vnder suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, by anye acte or actes had, made, or done after anye suche person shall become banckrupt, as is aforesayde, and also agaynst the Lordes of the manours, whereof the sayde copie holde or customarie landes ben holden, theyr heyres, successours, and assignes, and euery of them.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho[r]itie aforesayde, that all and euerye personne and personnes to whom any suche sale of copie holde, or customarye landes, or tenementes, shalbe made, shall before suche tyme as they or any of them shall enter or take anye profite of the same landes or tenementes, agree and compounde with the Lordes of the manours of whom the same shalbe holden, for suche fines or incomes as heretofore hath ben moste vsuall and accustomed to be yeelded or payde therfore: and that vppon euery suche agreement or composition, the sayde Lordes for the tyme beyng, at the nexte Courte to be holden at or for the sayde manours, shall not onlye graunt vnto the sayde vendee or vendees vpon request, the same copie or customarye landes or tenementes by coppie of Courte Roll of the same manours, for suche estate or interest as to them shalbe so solde, and reseruyng the auncient rentes, customes, and seruices: but also in the same Courte admitte them tenauntes of the same coppye or customarye landes, as other coppie holders of the same manours haue ben wonte to be admitted, and to receaue theyr fealtie accordyngly.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that suche of the sayde Commissioners as shall put the sayde Commission in execution, shall vppon lawfull request to them made by the sayde banckrupt, not onlye make a true declaration to the same banckruptes of the imploying and bestowyng of their sayde landes, tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, cattelles, and debtes so payde and satisfied to their sayde creditors, but also make payment of the ouerplus of the same (yf any suche shalbe) to the sayde banckruptes, their executors, administrators, or assignes.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesayde, that if after any such acte or offence committed, and complaynte thereof made to the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, as is aforesayde, or the more part of them, by any partie greeued, as is aforesayde, concernyng the premisses, knowyng, supposing, or suspectyng any of the goodes, cattels, wares, marchaundizes, or debtes of suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, to be in custodie, vse, occupying, kepyng, or possession of any person or persons, or any person or persons indebted to any suche offendours or offendours, do make relation thereof to the sayde Commissioners so to be appointed, or the more part of them: that then the sayde Commissioners, or the moste part of them, shall by vertue hereof and of the sayde Commission, haue full power and aucthoritie to sende for, and call before them by such processe, wayes, or meanes, as they shal thinke conuenient by their discretions, all and euery such person and persons so knowen, suspected, or supposed to haue any suche goodes, cattels, wares, marchaundizes, or debtes, in his or their custodie, vse, occupation, keping, or possession, or supposed, or suspected, to be indebted to suche offendour or offendours, and vppon their appearaunce, to examine them, and euery of them, aswel by their othes, as otherwyse, by suche wayes and meanes as the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, by their discretion shall thynke meete and conuenient, for and vpon the specialtie, certayntie, true declaration and knowledge of all and singuler suche goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, and debtes of any suche offendour or offendours, as be supposed or suspected to be in his or their custodye, vse, occupation, or possession, and al such debtes as by them, or any of them, shalbe supposed, or suspected to be owing to any suche offendour or offendours. And yf any suche person or persons vpon suche examination, do not disclose and playnely declare, and shewe the whole trueth of suche thynges as he or they shalbe examined

of concerning the premisses, to his knowledge, or denye to sweare: then euery suche person or persons so denying to sweare, or beyng examined do not declare the playne and whole trueth concernyng the premisses, vpon due proofe thereof to be made before the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them so to be appoynted, as is aforesayde, by witnesse, examination, or otherwyse, as to the same Cõmissioners or the more part of them shal seeme sufficient in that behalfe, shall loose and forfayte double the value of al such goodes, catels, wares, marchaundizes, and debtes, by them or any of them so concealed, and not wholly and playnely declared and shewed: which forfayture shalbe leuied by the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, of the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and catels, of suche person so denying to sweare, or not disclosing the whole trueth, as is aforesayde, by suche wayes and meanes, and in suche maner and fourme, as is before limitted and appoynted for the principal offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, and the same forfayture or forfaytures to be distributed or imployed to and for the satisfaction and paymentes of the debtes of the said creditor or creditors, in such lyke maner, rate, and fourme, as is aboue declared concernyng the orderyng of the landes, and tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, and catels, of suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, as is aforesayde.

And be it further enacted, that yf at any tyme before or after that any suche person or persons departeth the Realme, or shall kepe his or their house or houses, or otherwyse absent him or them selues, or take sanctuarie, or suffer hym or them selues to be arrested, outlawed, or yeelde his or their bodyes to prison, as is aforesayde: any person or persons do fraudulentlye by couin or collusion clayme, demaunde, recouer, possesse, or detayne any debtes, dueties, goodes, catelles, landes, or tenementes, by writing, trust, or otherwyse, whiche were or shalbe due, belongyng, or appertaynyng to any suche offender or offenders, other then suche as he or they can and do proue to be due by ryght and conscience in fourme aforesayde, for money payde, wares deliuered, or other iust consyderation or cause reasonable, to the iust value thereof, before the sayde commissioners so to be appoynted, or the more part of them, as is aforesayd, and the same to proceede (bona fide) without fraud or couine: that then euery suche person or persons, so craftyly demaunding, clayming, hauyng, possessyng, or detaynyng any suche debt, duetie, or other thing, as is aforesayde, shal forfayte and loose double as much as he or they shal so clayme, demaunde, detayne, or possesse,

poſſeſſe, which ſaid forfaiture ſhalbe leuied, recouered, and imployed in maner and fourme as is afore rehearſed.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforeſaid, that if it ſhal fortune the creditors of any ſuch banckrupt, as is aforeſaid, to be ſatiſfied and payde of theyr debtes and dueties, of or with the proper landes, tenementes, goodes, cattels, and debtes of the ſayd banckrupts, or of or with the ſame & ſome part of the forfaitures of the ſayde double values to be forfayted as is aforeſaid, & that there ſhall remayne an ouerplus of the ſayd forfaiture of the ſaid double values: that then the one moitie of the ſayd ouerplus of the ſayde forfaytures of the double values ſo remaynyng, ſhalbe by the ſayd Commiſſioners ſo executyng the ſayd Commiſſion, within conuenient tyme after the leuiyng therof, paide vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, & thother moitie therof ſhalbe by the ſayde Commiſſioners imployed & diſtributed to and amongſt the poore within the hoſpitalles in euerye citie, towne, or countie where any ſuche banckrupt ſhall happen to be: any thyng in this acte to the contrary thereof, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforeſayde, that if any ſuche perſon or perſons whiche is or ſhalbe indebted, do of purpoſe withdraw hym or them ſelues out or from his or theyr vſuall manſion houſe or houſes: that then vppon complaynte thereof made to the ſayde Commiſſioners hauyng aucthoritie as is aforeſayde, the ſame Commiſſioners, or the more parte of them, ſhall by vertue and aucthoritie of this preſent acte, haue full power and aucthoritie to awarde fyue Proclamations to be made in the Queenes name, vppon fyue ſundrye markette dayes, in ſuche places neare the place where ſuche banckrupte hath moſte commonlye dwelled or made his abode, commaundyng hym or them by the ſame proclamations in the Queenes name to returne with all conuenient ſpeede, and to yeelde his or theyr body before the ſayde Commiſſioners, hauyng aucthoritie, as is aforeſayde, or one of them, at ſuche tyme and place as by the ſayde Proclamation ſhalbe appoynted: and yf the ſayde perſonne do not accordyng to ſuche Proclamation repayre and yeelde his or theyr bodye, as is aforeſayde, that then the bodye of all and euerye ſuche offendour or offendours ſhalbe adiudged, taken, and deemed to all intentes and purpoſes, out of the Queenes protection, and that alſo euery perſon and perſons that ſhall wyllyngly and wyttyngly helpe to hyde or conueye, or ſhall wyllyngly and wyttyngly receaue, detayne, or kepe ſecretelye anye perſon or perſons ſo demaunded by proclamation as is aforeſayd, ſhal ſuffer

ſuche paynes by impriſonment of his or theyr bodyes, or paye ſuche fine to our ſoueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, as to the ſaid lord Chauncelour or lord keper of the great ſeale (beyng enformed thereof) by the Commiſſioners ſo to be appoynted as is aforeſayd, or the more part of them, ſhall ſeeme meete & conuenient for theyr ſayde offence or offences.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that yf the Creditors of any ſuch offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, whiche ſo do depart the Realme, kepe his or theyr houſe or houſes, or otherwyſe abſent or withdrawe hym or them ſelues into places vnknowne, or take Sanctuarye, or wyll ſuffer hym or them ſelues to be arreſted or outlawed, or yeelde his or their bodyes into priſon purpoſely, and for the cauſes aforeſayd, be not fully ſatiſfied, or otherwyſe contented for theyr debtes and dueties by the wayes and meanes before ſpecified and declared: that then the ſayde creditor or creditors, and euerye of them, ſhall and maye haue theyr remedie for the recouerie and leuyng of the reſidue of theyr ſayde debtes or dueties, whereof they ſhall not be fully ſatiſfied, payde, or otherwyſe contented in fourme aforeſayde, againſt the ſayde offendour or offendours, in lyke maner and fourme as they ſhould & might haue had before the makyng of this Acte. And that the ſayd creditor or creditors, and euery of them, ſhalbe only barred and excluded by vertue of this acte, of and for euery ſuch part and portion of the ſayde debtes and dueties as ſhalbe payde, ſatiſfied, diſtributed, or deliuered vnto him or them by order of the ſayde perſons as is aforeſayde, and of no more portion or parcell thereof: any thyng herein ſpecified that may be taken or conſtrued to the contrarye, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it alſo enacted by aucthoritie aforeſayde, that yf any perſon or perſons, whiche is or ſhalbe publiſhed and declared to be a Banckrupt, by vertue of this acte, ſhall at any tyme after, purchaſe any lands, tenements, hereditaments, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes or cattels: or that any lands, tenements, hereditaments, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes or cattels, ſhal deſcende, reuert, or by any meanes come to anye ſuche perſon or perſons beyng banckruptes, as is aforeſayde, before ſuche tyme as theyr debtes due to theyr creditor ſhalbe fullye ſatiſfied and payde, or otherwyſe agreed for: that then the ſayde landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, aſwell free as copie, offices, fees, goodes & cattels, ſhall by vertue of this acte, be by the ſayde Commiſſioners to be appoynted as is aforeſaide, or the more part of them, be bargayned, ſolde, extended, delyuered, and vſed for and towardes the payment

of

of the sayde creditors, in suche lyke maner and fourme as other the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes and cattels of the said banckruptes, which they had when they were declared firste to be banckruptes, shoulde or might haue ben bargayned, solde, disposed, or vsed by vertue of this Acte.

Prouided alwayes, that this act shall not extende to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, free or copie holde, whiche heretofore hath ben assured by any such banckrupt, or hereafter shalbe assured by any banckrupt before he become banckrupt: so alwayes that suche assuraunce be made bona fide, and not to the vse of the banckrupt him selfe only, or of his heyres: and that the parties to whose vse such assuraunce hath or shalbe made, be not at or before the makyng of suche assuraunce, priuie or consentyng to the fraudulent purpose of any such banckrupt to deceaue his creditors.

An acte agaynst Vsurie.

Chapter. viii.

WHere as in the parliament holden the. xxvii. yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eight of famous memory, there was then made & establyshed one good Acte for the reformation of Vsurie, by whiche acte, the vice of vsurie was wel repressed, & specialye the corrupte cheuisaunce & bargaynyng by way of sale of wares, and shyftes of interest. And where since that tyme by one other Acte made in the. v. & vi. yeres of the raigne of our late soueraigne lord kyng Edward the firt, the said former acte was repelled, and newe prouisoes for repressing of vsurie deuised and enacted: which sayd latter acte hath not done so muche good as was hoped it shoulde, but rather the sayde vice of vsurie, and specialye by way of sale of wares, & shyftes of interest, hath much more exceedingly abounded, to the vtter vndoyng of many gentlemen, marchauntes, occupiers, and other, & to the importable hurt of the common wealth, alwell for that in the sayde latter acte there is no prouision against such corrupt shyftes and sales of wares, as also for that there is no

difference

difference of payne, forfayture, or punyshment, vppon the greater or lesser exactions and oppressions, by reason of lones vpon vsurie.

Be it therfore enacted, that the said latter statute, made in the .v. and .vi. yeres of the raigne of king Edward the firt, & euery branch and article of the same, from and after the .xx. day of June nexte commyng, shalbe vtterly abrogated, repelled, and made voyde: and that the sayd act made in the said .xxvii. yere of kyng Henrye the eyght, from and after the sayde .xx. day of June nexte commyng, shalbe reuiued, and stande in full force, strength, and effecte.

And be it further enacted, that al bondes, contractes, & assurances, collateral or other, to be made for payment of any principal, or money to be lente, or couenaunt to be performed vpon or for any vsurie in lendyng or doyng of anye thyng agaynst the sayde acte nowe reuiued, vpon or by whiche lone or doyng there shalbe reserued or taken aboue the rate of tenne poundes for the hundred for one yere, shalbe vtterly voyde.

And be it further enacted, that all Brokers, Solicitors, and driuers of bargaynes, for contractes or other doynges against the said statute now reuiued, whereupon shalbe reserued or taken more then after the rate of .x. li. for the lone of .C. li. for a yere, shalbe to al intentes & purposes iudged, punished, and vsed as Counsellours, Atturneyes, or Aduocates, in any case of præmunire.

And forasmuch as all vsurie being forbidden by the law of God, is sinne and detestable: Be it enacted, that all vsurie, lone and forbearyng of money, or geuyng dayes for forbearyng of money by way of lone, cheuisaunce, shyftes, sale of wares, contracte, or other doynges whatsoeuer for gayne, mentioned in the said statute whiche is nowe reuiued, whereupon is not reserued, or taken, or couenaunted to be reserued, payde, or geuen, to the lender, contracter, shifter, forbearer, or deliuerer, aboue the summe of .x. li. for the lone or forbearyng of a .C. li. for one yere, or after that rate for a more or lesser summe or tyme, shalbe from the .xx. day of June next comming, punished in fourme folowing, that is to say, that euery such offendour agaynst this braunche of this præsent statute, shall forfayte so muche as shalbe reserued by way of vsurie aboue the principall, for any money so to be lent or forborne. All such forfaytures to be recouered and imployed, as is limitted for forfaytures by the sayde former statute nowe reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that Justices of Oyer and Terminer, and Justices of assise in theyr circuites, Justices of peace in theyr Sessions, Maiors, Sheriffes, and Bayliffes of Cities, shall also haue full power and auctoritie to enquire, heare, and determine

of

of all and singuler offences committed agaynst the sayde Statute nowe reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that the sayde statute nowe reuiued, shalbe moste largelye and strongelye construed for the repressyng of vsurie, and agaynst all persons that shall offende agaynst the true meanyng of the sayde statute by any way or deuice, directly, or indirectly.

Prouided alway, that this statute doth not extende, nor shalbe expounded to extende vnto any allowaunces or payments for the findyng of Orphanes, according to the auncient rates or customes of the citie of London, or any other citie where lyke order is for the custodie of Orphanes and their goodes as is in the sayde citie of London.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, shall from and after the sayde. xxb. day of June, offende contrarie to the sayde statute reuiued by this present acte, made in the. xxbii. yere of the raigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght: that then all and euery suche offendour and offendours, shall and may also be punished and corrected, accordyng to the Ecclesiasticall lawes heretofore made agaynst vsurie. And that al and euery person and persons, offending in vsurie, shiftes, or cheuisaunce agaynst this present acte, and not takyng or receauyng but onlye after the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred, or vnder, for a yere, shalbe onely punyshed by the paynes and forfaytures prouided and appoynted by this acte, agaynst suche as shal not take or receaue ouer and aboue the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred for a yere, and not otherwise. This acte to continue and endure for and during the space of fyue yeres, next after the ende of this present Parliament, and from thence vnto the ende of the fyrst Session of the Parliament then next ensuyng.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf this present acte shall not be continued in the fyrst Session of the Parliament next ensuyng the sayd tearme of fyue yeres, and then in the same Session no other statute or prouision made agaynst vsurie or corrupt cheuisaunce: that then all and euery the lawes and statutes repelled by this Acte, shall remayne and be of suche lyke force and effecte, as if this present acte had neuer ben had ne made.

An

Cap.ix.

Anno.xiij.

An acte for the Commission of Sewers.

Chapter.ix.

Forasmuche as no commission of Sewers, by the estatutes heretofore made, may haue cõtinuaunce aboue the space of fiue yeres: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that from henceforth all and euerye commission and commissions of Sewers, nowe standyng in force, or that hereafter shalbe graunted and made, shall stande and continue in force for the tearme of tenne yeres, next ensuyng the date of euerye suche commission, vnlesse the same commission or commissions, be or hereafter shalbe repealed or determined, by reason of any newe commission in that behalfe made, or by supersedias: and that all suche lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, as be or shalbe duely made by force of any suche commission, accordyng to the tenor and effecte limitted in any former estatute heretofore made touchyng commission or commissions of Sewers, and being written in parchement indented, and vnder the seales of the sayde commissioners, or fiue of them, whereof the one part shall remayne with the Clarke appoynted and to be appoynted for the commission of Sewers for the tyme beyng, and thother part in such place as the same commissioners, or fiue of them shall order and appoynt: shall without any certificate therof to be made into the court of Chauncerie, and without the royall assent to the same had, stande and continue in full force and effecte, notwithstandyng any determination of any suche commission by supersedias, vntyll suche tyme as the same lawes, constitutions, and ordinaunces shalbe altered, repealed, or made voyde, by the commissioners after to be assigned & appoynted for Sewers, in those partes where

where the same lawes, ordinaunces, & constitutions were made, ordeyned, and constituted, or by vyrtue of them.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that at all tymes from and after the ende and expiration of the tearme of tenne yeres, nexte ensuyng the date or teste of anye commission of Sewers hereafter to be made, al such lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, as were made by vertue of anye suche commission, and written in parchment indented, and sealed as is aboue mentioned, without certificate thereof, or the assent royall to the same had as is aforesayde, shall notwithstandyng the determination of anye suche commission, by the expiration of the tearme of tenne yeres next ensuyng the date of any such commission of Sewers, ybe wyse continue in force, for and by the space of one whole yere then next ensuyng: and that the Justices of peace of the Shire and Shires, where the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions are to be executed within theyr seuerall commissions and limittes, or vyrtue of them, wherof two to be of the Quorum, shal haue power and aucthoritie, by the space of one whole yere nexte after the expiration of euerye suche commission, to execute the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, and euery of them, as fully and in as ample maner and fourme, as the commissioners, or any of them, named and appoynted in euery or anye commission so expired, might or shoulde haue done, to al intentes and purposes, as yf the sayde commission or commissions had continued in force.

Prouided alwayes, and be it neuertheleste enacted, that if any newe commission of Sewers shalbe made within the sayde yere, that then immediatlye from and after suche commission newlye made and published, that the power of the sayde Justices of the peace, and euery of them, in any wyse concernyng the execution of any such lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions of Sewers, shall vtterly ceasse: anye thing or thinges in this acte to the contrarye expressed in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, that no farmer or farmers, for tearme of yeres, of any manours, landes, or tenementes, lying or beyng within the precinctes or limittes of any suche commission of Sewers, whiche be or hereafter may be ordered and chargeable by any lawes, ordinaunces, or constitutions, made or to be made by vertue of any such commission, wherein he or they shalbe named or appoynted commissioner or commissioners, not hauyng estate of free holde within the Realme of Englande, of or in manours, landes or tenementes, of the yerelye value of fourties poundes,

shall

shall at any tyme hereafter, haue power to sitte, or in any wise entermeddle with the execution of such commission or commissions, duryng the tyme he or they shall continue, or be suche farmer or farmers of any suche manours, landes, or tenementes, and shall not haue estate of free holde, as is aforesayde: but that euerye suche commission, as hauyng respecte onlye to euerye suche person or persons, for suche and so long tyme as he or they shall so be and continue farmer or farmers of any suche manours, landes, or tenementes, shalbe deemed and adiudged in lawe to be as voyde, and of none effect: any thyng in the same commission, or any statute or lawe heretofore made to the contrarye, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie aforesayde, that from henceforth the sayde commissioners, nor anye of them, shall not be compelled nor compellable to make any certificate or returne of the sayde commissions, or any of them, or of any their ordinaunces, lawes, or doynges, by the auctho*r*itie of any the sayd commissions, nor shall not haue any fine, payne, or amerciament, set vppon them or any of them, or any wayes to be molested in bodye, landes, or goodes, for that cause.

And yet neuertheles, to the intent the Queenes Maiestie our soueraigne Ladye, her heyres and successours, may be at all tymes hereafter truely aunswered of all suche issues, fynes, and amerciamentes, as shall happen, growe, or be forfayted by vertue of anye suche commission, or by the execution thereof: be it also enacted, that the Clarke and Clarkes appoynted, and hereafter to be appoynted, for and in anye suche commission or commissions of Sewers, shall yerely truelye extreate all the sayde issues, fines, penalties, forfaytures, and amerciamentes, that shalbe due and aunswerable to her hyghnesse, her heyres and successours, and the same extreates shall yerelye delyuer into the Courte of the Exchequer, at suche tyme and tymes, and in suche maner and fourme, as Justices assigned to and for the conseruation of the peace in any wyse shoulde or ought to do by vertue of theyr commission, vppon payne to forfayte to our Soueraygne Ladye the Queene, her heyres and successours, for euerye defaulte in that behalfe made, fyue poundes.

Prouided alwayes, that it shalbe lawfull for anye Commissioner, beyng also a farmer, and not hauing landes and tenementes, to the cleare yerelye value of fourtie poundes of free holde, to

sitte

sit by vertue of the sayde commission, and haue his voyce and full aucthoritie with others, to make and establishe ordinaunces for Sewers, according to the tenour of the commission touching and concernyng all landes and tenementes within the precinct of euery suche commission, other then such landes and tenementes as he or they, for the tyme beyng, holde and enioy as farmour, as he or they might haue done before the making of this statute: any thing therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

An Acte agaynst fraudulent giftes, to thintent to defeate Dilapidations of Ecclesiasticall liuinges, and for Leasses to be graunted by collegiat Churches.

Chapter.x.

WHERE diuers and sundrye Ecclesiasticall persons of this Realme, being endowed and possessed of auncient palaces, mansion houses, and other edifices and buyldinges belongyng to their Ecclesiasticall benefices or lyuynges, haue of late yeres not onely suffered the same for want of due reparations partly to runne to great ruine and decay, and in some parte vtterlye to fall downe to the grounde, conuertyng the tymber, leade, and stones, to their owne benefite and commoditie: but also haue made deedes of gift and colourable alienations, and other conueyaunces of lyke effecte, of their goodes and chattels in their lyues time, to thintent & of purpose after their deathes to defeate and defraude their successours of such iust actions and remedies, as otherwise they might & should haue had for the same, agaynste their executours, or administratours of their goodes, by the lawes Ecclesiasticall of this Realme, to the great defacyng of the state Ecclesiastical, and intollerable charges of their successours, and euil president & example for others, if spedie remedie be not prouided. Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by thaucthoritie of the same, that if any Archbishop, Byshop,

Deane, Archdeacon, Prouoſt, Treaſourer, Chaunter, Chauncellier, Prebendarie, or any other hauing any dignitie or office in any Cathedrall or Collegiat Church within this realme: or if any Parſon, Vicar, or other incumbent of any Eccleſiaſticall liuing, whereunto do belong anye houſe or houſes, or other buyldinges, which by law or cuſtome he is bounde to keepe & mainteyne in reparation, do from henceforth make any deede or deedes of gift or alienation, or other like conueyaunces of his moueable goodes or chattelles, to thintent & purpoſe aforeſaid: that then the ſucceſſour, and ſucceſſours of him that ſhal make ſuch deede or deedes of gift or alienation, ſhall & may commence ſuite, and haue ſuch remedie in any court Eccleſiaſticall of this Realme, competent for the matter againſt him or them to whom ſuch deede or deedes of gifte or alienation ſhalbe ſo made, for the amendment & reparation of ſo much of the ſaide Dilapidations & decayes, or iuſt recompence for the ſame, as hath happened by his facte or defaulte, in ſuche ſort as he might, ſhoulde or ought lawfullye to haue, if he or they to whom ſuche deede or deedes of gyft or alienation ſhalbe ſo made, were executour or executours of the teſtament & laſt will of him that made ſuch deede or deedes of gift or alienation, or were adminiſtratour or adminiſtratours of his goodes or chattels: any law, cuſtome, or other thing to the contrary in any wiſe, notwithſtandyng.

And for that long and vnreaſonable leaſſes made by Colledges, Deane & Chapters, Parſons, Vicars, & other hauing ſpirituall promotions, be the cheefeſt cauſes of the Dilapidations, & the decay of al ſpirituall liuings & hoſpitalitie, & the vtter impouerifhing of all ſucceſſours incumbentes in the ſame: be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaid, that from henceforth, al leaſſes, giftes grauntes, feoffementes, conueyaunces, or eſtates to be made, had, done, or ſuffred, by any maiſter & fellowes of any Colledge, Deane and Chapter of any Cathedrall or Collegiat Church, Maiſter or Gardian of any hoſpitall, Parſon, Vicar, or any other hauing anye ſpirituall or Eccleſiaſticall lyuyng, or anye houſes, landes, tythes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, beyng any parcel of the poſſeſſions of any ſuch Colledge, Cathedrall Church, Chapter, Hoſpitall, Parſonage, Vicarage, or other ſpirituall promotion, or anye waies apparteining or belonging to the ſame, or of any of them, to any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate (other then for the tearme, of.xxi. yeres, or three liues from the time as any ſuch leaſe or graunt ſhalbe made or graunted, whereupon thaccuſtomed yerely rent or more, ſhalbe reſerued & paiable yerely during the ſayd tearme) ſhalbe vtterly voyde & of none effect to all intentes, conſtructions & purpoſes: any lawe, cuſtome, or vſage to the contrary any wayes, notwithſtanding. Prouided

Prouyded neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that this Acte nor any thyng therin conteyned, ſhall be taken or conſtrued to make good any leaſſe or any other graunte to bee made by any ſuche Colledge or Collegiate Churche, within eyther of bothe the Vniuerſities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or elſe where within the Realme of Englande, for more yeares then are lymitted by the priuate Statutes of the ſame Colledge.

Prouyded alwayes, that this acte ſhall not extend to any leaſſe hereafter to be made vpon ſurrender of any leaſſe heretofore made, or by reaſon of any couenaunt or condition conteyned in any leaſſe heretofore made, and nowe contynuynge, ſo that the leaſſe to bee made, do not conteyne more yeares then the reſidue of the yeares of the former leaſſe nowe continuing ſhal be, at the tyme of ſuch leaſſe heareafter to be made, nor any leſſe rent than is reſerued in the ſayd former leaſſe.

An Acte for the maynte-naunce of Nauigation.

Chapter. xj.

WHERE *at the parliament* holden at Weſtminſter in the fyfth yeare of youre Maieſties raygne, there was among other, made and prouided an acte touching certayne politike conſtitutions made for the maynteynance of the Nauie, and in the ſame amongſt other thyngs it was enacted, that from the fyfth day of Aprill in the yere of our lord GOD. M. D. xiiij. and ſo from thenceforth, it ſhould be lawfull to al and euery the ſubiects of your Maieſtie, your heyres and ſucceſſours, at his and their wyll and pleaſure, to carry and tranſporte out of this Realme in their ſhippes & other beſſels of any the ſubiectes aforeſaid, al and euery kinde of hearring and other ſea fiſhe, to be taken vpon the ſea by any the ſubiectes aforeſayde: any Acte

of Parliament or lawe to the contrary, notwithstanding. And that all and euery person & persons, which should by vertue of that act, transport or carry any hearring or sea fishe, frō out of any porte or harborow of this realme, to any place out of the dominiōs of your maiestie, your heyres & successours, should be free from payment of any custome, subsidie, or pondage mony, for the same fishe so caried or trāsported, during the space of foure whole yeres, beginning at the sayd first day of Aprill. 1564. & so further during your maiesties pleasure, which tearme of foure yeres is nowe expired and ended.

And where it is by experience found, that the sayd acte hath ben a very good act, & greatly encreased the naute and fisher men, and causeth many poore men to be set a worke, & is in great likelyhood dayly to increase the same more & more: it may please your most excellēt Maiestie of your aboundant grace, that it may be enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that so much of the said act as is aboue recited for libertie of transporting of hearring and sea fishe, by the naturally borne subiects of your Maiestie, your heires or successours, & for freedome from paying of any custome, subsidy, or pondage money, shalbe reuiued, & shal from henceforth continue for the spate of. vj. yeres from the end of this session of Parliament, & from thencefoorth to the end of the next parliament after the said vj. yeres to be sommoned, and from thencefoorth during your Maiesties most gratious pleasure, so that such transporting be in bessels with crosse sayles.

And where also in the said act made in the said fifth yere, amōgst other things, al maner of persons are generally forbiden to bring into this Realme any coddes, or lyngs, in barrels or other caskes, vpon payne of forfaiture of all the coddes & lings so to be brought in, or the value therof, contrary to the tenor of that act. Forasmuch as by that branch of the sayd statute, it was wel intended & meant to meete with the fraude of straungers and other, which brought into this Realme great quantitie of coddes and lings deceiptfully packed in barrels, and not meant to hynder any the Queenes maiesties subiectes, bsing vprightnesse and truth in the barrelling of such fishe: May it therfore please your Maiestie, that it be further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that after the feast of Easter, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. 1575. it shalbe lawfull from thencefoorth to all your Maiesties louyng subiectes, borne withinthis Realme, or within any other your Maiesties dominions (bsing no fraude or deceipt in packing or barrelling therof (for the tearme of. vj. yeres next ensuing, to bring into this Realme or any other your highnes dominions, al such coddes & lings as they

shall

shall happen to take vpon the sea by their owne fishing in vessels with crosse sayles, without incurring any forfayture or penaltie therefore: any thing in the sayd acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And for the auoyding of the lewde outrages committed and done vppon the sea coastes of Norffolke and Suffolke by the Catches, Wongers and Picardes, pretending to buye fresh hearringes, and whiche do cut in sunder diuers peeces of fishermens nettes traueling the hygh seas to take fresh hearringes, to the vtter vndoyng of the sayde poore fishermen: be it therefore enacted, ordeyned, and established by the aucthoritie of this present parliament, that no person or persons vsing anye shippe, boate, or vessell, called Catche, Wonger, or Picarde, or other vessell of lyke vse, shall in the tyme of common fishing vppon the said sea coastes of Norffolke & Suffolke, betweene the .xiiii. day of September, and the .xiiii. day of Nouember, from somme settyng to somme rysing, ancker vppon the mayne sea, or in the common streame or trade of fishing, where the fishermen vse to dryue, vpon payne to forfeyte their Catche, Wonger, Picker, or vessell, with the tackle and all the fishe in the same, or the value thereof: the one halfe to your Maiestie, your heyres, and successours, the other halfe to the Bailiffes, Burgesses, and Comminaltie of the towne of great Yarmouth, to be imployed to the recompencyng his damages to the partie whose nettes shal so be cut, and to the buylding and repayring of the decayed hauen there, and to be taken by way of seasure, or otherwyse to be recouered by bill, action, or information, in anye of your Maiesties courtes of recorde: any statute, lawe, or vsage to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And where your subiectes vsing the trade of fishing for hearring, haue of many yeares, and tyme out of mynde, vsed to packe their hearring in caske of barrelles, conteynyng about .xxxii. gallons of vsuall wyne measure, and with suche assise hath ben vsually gaged, and alowed at your honorable citie of London, and do conteyne the sayde measure of .xxxii. gallons, according to suche vsuall vsage measure as is out of your honorable courte of Exchequer deliuered to your sayde honorable citie of London: whiche measure yet lately hath ben quarrelled at by certayne Informers, for that the same conteine not .xxxii. gallons by the olde measure of standerde, whiche they neuer did, though peraduenture the extremitie of olde statutes in wordes, by some mens construction, might be stretched to requyre so muche. And for that the vsuall barrelles nowe be as great as euer within the tyme of any memorie they haue ben knowen to be, and the alte-

ration thereof woulde be a great decay and peryll of vndoyng to the sayde fisshermen: It may also please your most excellent Maiestie, that it be also enacted and declared, that the sayde assise of xxxii. gallons of wyne measure, whiche is about .xxviii. gallons by olde standerde well packed, and conteynyng in euerye barrell vsually a thousand full hearringes at the leaste, is and shalbe taken for good, true, and lawfull assyse of hearring barrelles, throughout the whole libertie of the sayde towne of great Yarmouth, and elswhere: anye auncient or former lawe or statute to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Be it further enacted, that no fishe hereafter to be taken or brought into this Realme by anye straunger, nor anye fishe commonly called stockfishe, or flemish fishe, shalbe dryed within Englande to be solde, vppon payne of forfeyture of all suche fishe to be dryed contrary to the meaning of this acte, or the value thereof: whiche forfeyture shalbe to suche person dwelling at any towne where is any Porte, Peere, or Hauen, as will seale the same fish, or will sue for the same value, in any court of record, to be imployed to the reparation and mainteynaunce of suche Porte, Peere, or Hauen, as is nexte to the place where the offence shalbe committed.

An Acte to reforme certayne disorders touchyng Ministers of the Church.

Chapter. xii.

THat the Churches of the Queenes Maiesties dominions may be serued with pastors of sound religion: be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person vnder the degree of a Bysshoppe, whiche doth or shall pretende to be a priest or Minister of Gods holie worde and Sacramentes, by reason of any other fourme of Institution, Consecration,

treation, or Orderyng, then the fourme set foorth by parliamente in the tyme of the late kyng of moste worthie memorie kyng Edwarde the sixte, or nowe vsed in the raigne of our moste gratious soueraigne Lady, before the feaste of the Natiuitie of Christ next folowyng, shall in the presence of the Byshoppe or Gardian of the spiritualties of some one Diocesse where he hath or shal haue ecclesiasticall liuyng, declare his assent, and subscribe to all the articles of religion, whiche onely concerne the confession of the true christian fayth, and the doctrine of the Sacramentes, compyled in a booke imprynted, entituled, Articles whereuppon it was agreed by the Archbyshoppes and Byshoppes of bothe Prouinces, and the whole Cleargie in the Conuocation holden at London in the yeare of our Lorde God, a thousande, fyue hundreth, sixtie, and two, accordyng to the computation of the Churche of Englande, for the auoydyng of the diuersities of opinions, and for the establishyng of consent touchyng true religion, put foorth by the Queenes aucthoritie: and shall bryng from such Byshoppe or Gardian of spiritualties in wrytyng vnder his seale autentike, a testimoniall of suche assent and subscription, and openly on some Sunday in the time of the publique seruice afore noone, in euery Churche where by reason of anye Ecclesiasticall liuing he ought to attend, reade both the sayd testimoniall, and the sayd articles, vppon payne that euery suche person whiche shall not before the sayde feaste do as is aboue appoynted, shalbe (ipso facto) depriued, and all his Ecclesiasticall promotions shalbe voyde, as if he then were naturally dead.

And that if any person Ecclesiasticall, or whiche shall haue Ecclesiasticall liuing, shall aduisedly maynteyne or affyrme anye doctrine directly contrary or repugnaunt to anye of the sayde articles, and beyng conuented before the Bysheop of the Dioces, or the Ordinarie, or before the Queenes hyghnesse Commissioners in causes Ecclesiastical, shall persist therein, or not reuoke his errour, or after such reuocation eftsoones affyrme such vntrue doctrine: such mainteining, or affirmyng, and persisting, or such eftsoones affyrming, shalbe iust cause to depriue such person of his Ecclesiasticall promotions: And it shalbe lefull to the Byshoppe of the Diocesse, or the Ordinarie, or the sayde Commissioners, to depriue suche person so persisting, or lawfully conuicted of suche eftsoones affyrming, and vppon suche sentence of depriuation pronounced, he shalbe in deede depriued.

And that no person shal hereafter be admitted to any benefice with cure, except he then be of the age of three & twentie yeres at the least, and a Deacon, and shal first haue subscribed the said articles

articles in presence of the Ordinarie, and publiquelye reade the same in the parishe Church of that benefice, with declaration of his vnfaigned assent to the same. And that euery person after the end of this session of parliament to be admitted to a benefice with cure, except that within two monethes after his induction he do publiquely reade the sayde articles in the same Churche whereof he shall haue cure, in the tyme of common prayer there, with declaration of his vnfaigned assent thereto, and be admitted to minister the Sacrament within one yere after his induction, if he be not so admitted before, shalbe vppon euery suche defaulte, ipso facto, immediatly depriued. And that no person now permitted by any dispensation or otherwise, shall retayne anye benefice with cure, being vnder the age of.xxi.yeres, or not being Deacon at the leaste, or whiche shall not be admitted as is afore sayd, within one yere next after the making of this acte, or within sixe monethes after he shal accomplish the age of.xxiiii.yeres, on payne that such his dispensation shalbe mearely voyde.

And that none shalbe made minister or admitted to preache or minister the Sacramentes, beyng vnder the age of.xxiiii.yeres, nor vnlesse he fyrste bryng to the Bysshoppe of that Diocesse from men knowen to the Bysshoppe to be of sounde religion, a Testimoniall both of his honest lyfe, and of his professing the Doctrine expressed in the sayde articles: nor vnlesse he be able to aunswere and render to the Ordinarie an accompt of his fayth in latin, accordyng to the sayde articles, or haue speciall gyfte and habilitie to be a preacher: nor shalbe admitted to the order of Deacon or ministery, vnlesse he shall firste subscribe to the sayde articles.

And that none hereafter shalbe admitted to any benefice with cure, of or aboue the value of thirtie poundes yearelye in the Queenes bookes, vnlesse he shall then be a Bachelour of Diuinitie, or a preacher lawfully alowed by some Bysshop within this Realme, or by one of the Vniuersities of Cambridge or Oxforde.

And that al admissions to benefices, Institutions, and Inductions to be made of anye person contrary to the fourme or anye prouision of this acte, and all Tollerations, Dispensations, Qualifications, and licences whatsoeuer to be made to the contrary hereof, shalbe mearely voyde in law, as if they neuer were.

Prouided alwaye, that no tytle to conferre or present by lapse, shall accrue vppon anye depriuation, ipso facto, but after sixe monethes after notice of suche depriuation geuen by the Ordinarie to the patrone.

An

An Acte for the encreaſe of tyllage, and maintenance of the Nauie.

Chapter. xiij.

FOR *the better encreaſe of* Tyllage, and for mayntenaunce and encreaſe of the nauie and mariners of this Realme: be it enacted that from and after the feaſt of the natiuitie of S. John Baptiſt next comming, it ſhalbe lawful to all and euery perſon and perſons, beyng ſubiectes of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, and inhabiting within her highneſſe Realmes & dominions, onlye out of ſuche portes and creekes where are or ſhalbe reſident a cuſtomer, or collector out of Subſidie, of Tonnage & Poundage, or one of their deputies, & not els where, to loade, carrye, or tranſport any wheate, rye, barlye, mault, peaſe, or beanes, into any partes beyond the ſeas, being in amitie with this Realme, and not prohibited by any reſtraint or proclamation, only to ſel as a marchaundize in Shippes, Crayers, or other beſſelles bearing croſſe ſayles, whereof any Engliſhe borne Subiectes, inhabiting within her highneſſe Realmes and dominions, then ſhal be the only owners, at all ſuche tymes as the ſeueral prices therof ſhalbe ſo reaſonable and moderate in the ſeuerall counties where any ſuche tranſportation ſhall be intended, as that no prohibition ſhalbe made eyther by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, by proclamation to be made in the Shire, towne, or in any porte townes of the Countie, or elſe by ſome order of the Lorde Preſident and counſell in the North, or the Lord Preſident and counſell in Wales, within their ſeuerall iuriſdictions, or of the Juſtices of Aſſiſes at their ſeſſions in other Shires out of the Juriſdiction of the ſayde two Preſidentes and counſelles, or by the more part of the Juſtices of the peace of the Countie at their quarter Seſſions, in this maner folowyng: That is, the ſayde Lorde Preſidentes and counſelles for

for the Shires within their iurisdictions, the Justices of assise at their seuerall sessions in other Shires out of the sayd iurisdictions belongyng to the sayde counselles in the North, and in Wales, yearely shall vppon conference had with the inhabitauntes of the countrie, of the cheapnesse and dearth of any the sayde kyndes of grayne, within the counties within the iurisdictions of the sayde counselles, or in the other countries within the lymittes of the sayde Justices of Assise, by theyr discretion determine whether it shall be meete at any tyme to permitte any grayne to be caried out of the Realme, by any porte within the sayd seuerall iurisdictions or limittes, and so shall in writing vnder their handes and seales, cause and make a determination eyther for permission or prohibition, and the same cause to be by the Sheriffe of the counties published, & affixed in as many accustomed market townes and portes within the sayd Shire, as they shal thinke conuenient, and in such maner as the Queenes maiesties proclamatiõs are vsually published and affixed: which determination of the sayd Presidents and counselles in their iurisdictions, and of the Justices of Assise in theyr lymittes, shall continue in force for the tyme, place, and maner therein expressed, vntill the sayde Presidentes and counselles shall otherwyse order, or vntyl the Justices of assise at their beyng in their sayde circuites, in euery of the sayde counties, shall alter or otherwyse order the same, except the same shalbe otherwyse in the meane tyme altered or countermaunded by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, or by some order of the Justices of peace in the counties situated out of the iurisdictions of the sayde two counsels in theyr quarter sessions to be holden in the meane tyme, or the greater part of them, shall fynde the same determination of the Justices of Assise to be hurtful to the countie by meanes of dearth, or to be a great hynderance to tyllage by meanes of to muche cheapnesse, and shal by their writings vnder their handes and seales, make any determination to the contrary, eyther for permission or prohibition of caryage of any kynde of grayne out of the Realme, and the same determination shall cause to be in lyke maner published and affixed, as aboue is sayde: which determination shall also continue in force, except the same shall be altered by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, or vntyll the Justices of assise, at the beyng in theyr sayde circuites, in euery of the sayde counties afore to them limitted, shall alter or otherwyse order the same, who shall and may vpon newe conference had, by their discretions from tyme to tyme alter and chaunge the sayd determinations in the whole or in parte, as to their discretions shall

seeme

seeme meete, and the same shall also cause to be published, as is before prescribed.

Prouided neuertheless, that neyther anye of the sayde Presidentes and Counselles, nor the said Justices of assise, nor the said Justices of peace aboue mentioned, shal publish any their determinations aboue mentioned, vntill the same shalbe fyrst by wryting notified to the Queenes Maiestie, or to her priuie Counsell, and by her Maiestie or her priuie Counsell shalbe liked & alowed.

Prouided also that the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, shall haue and receaue by the customers and officers of her portes, for the custome or pondage of euery quarter of wheate to be transported by force of this statute. xii. d. and of euery quarter of anye other grayne. viii. d. and of euerye quarter of wheate that shalbe by any special licence hereafter to be graunted, transported out of the Realme, and not by force of this statute. ii. s. and of euery quarter of other graine. xvi. d. notwithstanding any maner of wordes that shalbe conteyned or inserted in anye licences to the contrary: which said seuerall summes so to be had or taken as custome or pondage, to be in full satisfaction of all maner of custome or pondage for the said corne or graine, by any constitution, order, statute, lawe, or custome, heretofore made, vsed, or taken for transporting of any such maner of corne and grayne.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by thauctoritie of this present Parliament, that the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, may at all tymes by her writ of proclamation to be published generally in the whole Realme, or in the Counties of the Realme where any porte townes are, commaund that no person shall by vertue of this acte, transport or cary out any maner of grayne to any partes out of her dominions, eyther generally out of any porte in the Realme, or particularly out of any special portes, to be in the same proclamation named, and that it shall not be lawfull for anye person to cary out any suche grayne, contrary to the tenour of the same proclamation, vpon such paynes as by the lawes of the Realme are and hath ben prouided.

An

Cap.xiiii. Anno.xiii.

An Acte for the bringing in of Bowe ſtaues into this Realme.

Chapter.xiiii.

HERE as the vſe of Archerie, not only hath euer ben, but alſo yet is by Gods ſpeciall gyft to the Engliſhe nation a ſinguler defence of this Realme, and an occaſion of manye noble victories, and both a very wholeſome exerciſe for the health & ſtrength of mens bodyes, and a maynteynaunce of a great number of the Queenes true ſubiectes, and artificers, as Bowyers, Fletchers, Stringers, Arrowhead makers, and other of this Realme: & for that among other cauſes of the decay of archery, one great cauſe is the exceſſiue price of Bowe ſtaues, which groweth principally by the ſcarcitie of Bowe ſtaues brought into this Realme. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the auctheritie of this preſent Parliament that all the ſtatutes made in the.xii. yere of the raigne of kyng Edwarde the fourth, concernyng bryngyng in of certayne numbers of bow ſtaues, according to the waight or value of other wares to be brought into this Realme, ſhall from henceforth be duely put in execution. And be it enacted & declared by this preſent ſtatute, that al marchaunt ſtrangers, bying to bring wares into this Realme from the Eaſt partes, alwell from the.xrii. hanſe townes, be comprifed & meant vnder the name of, & bounde as the marchauntes mentioned and bound by the ſaid ſtatute, to bring in bow ſtaues, vpon like paines & forfeitures as by the ſaid ſtatutes are appoynted. And where the greateſt cauſe of not putting the ſaide ſtatute in execution hath ben, that the forfaytures thereby limitted, are by the ſayde ſtatute geuen onely to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, without anye rewarde to the perſon that ſhall ſue for the ſame: be it enacted that from henceforth all the forfaytures appoynted by the ſayd ſtatutes, ſhalbe imployed in fourme folowyng, that is to ſay, the one halfe thereof to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, the other halfe to ſuche perſon as ſhall

shal sue for the same in any court of record, wherin no essoyne, protection, nor wager of lawe for the defendaunt shalbe admitted or allowed. And it may please the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, that it be on her highnes part straightly charged and commaunded, that al the statutes now remayning in force, for repressing of vnlawful games, and for the maintenaunce and vse of archery, shalbe duely put in execution for euer, vnder the paynes in the sayde statutes conteyned.

An Acte that no Hoy or Plate shall crosse the Seas.

Chapter. xv.

WHere at the parliament holden at Westminster in the firste yeare of your highnesse raigne, it was amongst other thinges enacted, that no Hoy or Plate, whereof any English subiect or subiectes then was or should be owner or owners, at any time after the first day of January nert ensuing the session of the same parliament, from any Porte, Creeke, or Place of this Realme of England, or any of the dominions of the same, shoulde trauers or crosse the seas into or for any of the Portes beyond the seas, with any wares, goodes, or marchandizes, vpon paine that the said owner or owners, should forfeit & lose the same Hoy or Plate, with al & euery the munition, tackling, & other necessaries parteining therunto, as by the same estatute more at large doth, & may appeare. And whereas by an estatute made in the fifth yere of your highnesse raigne, it is amongst other thinges enacted, that from thencefoorth al English Hoyes & Plates might crosse the seas as farre as Cane in Normandie, and eastwarde as farre as Norway: the sayde estatute made in the firste yere of your hyghnesse raigne, to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng. And forasmuche as the sayde braunch in the sayde estatute, made in the fifth yere of your raigne, tendeth greatly to the decay of Mariners, and shippes, by the marueylous encrease of Hoyes: Be it therfore enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from the feaste of saint Michael tharchangel nert commyng, the sayd clause conteyned in the sayd estatute made in the sayde fifth yere of your raigne for the crossing of the seas by Hoyes and Plates, shalbe vtterlye repealed, and made voyde, and of none effect. And that from the sayde feaste of saint Michael tharchangell nert, the sayde estatute made in the firste yere of your raigne, prohibiting the crossing of the seas by Hoyes and Plates, be obserued and kept: the sayde estatute made in the

fifth yere of your Maieſties raigne to the contrary hereof, notwithſtandyng. This acte to continue vntil the ende of the next parliament.

An Acte for the continuaunce of makyng of Cappes.

Chapter.xvi.

IN moſt humble wiſe ſhewen vnto the Queenes Maieſtie, the loꝛdes ſpiritual and tempoꝛal, and the commons in this pꝛeſent parliament aſſembled, the felowſhip & company of Cappers, of this noble Realme of Englande: that whereas they and others occupiyng the trade and ſcience of capping, haue in times paſt vntill now of late, with the onely trauell and induſtrie of their ſayde trade & ſcience of capping, not only mainteined them ſelues, their wiues, childꝛen, and family, in good, reaſonable and conuenient eſtate and degree, accoꝛdyng to their vocation and callyng, but haue alſo ſet on woꝛke a great number and multitude of other pooꝛe perſons the Queenes Maieſties ſubiectes, both men, women, and chyldꝛen, and alſo the haulte, decrepite, and lame, vſyng them in ſundꝛy exerciſes belongyng to the occupation and arte of Cappers: as carders, ſpinners, knitters, parters of wolle, foꝛlers, thickers, dꝛeſſers, walkers, dyers, battelers, ſhearers, pꝛeſſers, edgers, liners, bandmakers, and other exerciſes, who haue in lyke maner thereby mainteyned and releeued them ſelues & their families, and by reaſon of their labour & exercyſe therein, haue eſchewed and auoyded not only the great annoyance of the townes they dwelled in, who foꝛ lacke of exercyſe muſt haue ben enfoꝛced to begge, but alſo hath kept them from raunging and gadding thoꝛow the Realme, in pꝛactiſing and exerciſing ſundꝛy kindes of lewdnes, as to many of them doth in thele dayes, as it is euident, the moꝛe is the pitie.

And alſo by the meane of this good exercyſe and occupation, a great number of perſonable men, haue at all tymes ben redy and well able when they ſhould oꝛ haue ben called to ſerue your highneſſe moſte noble pꝛogenitours, and alſo your Maieſtie in time of warres, oꝛ elſwhere, vntill now of late dayes, that moſte and in maner all men haue foꝛborne and leſte the vſyng and wearing

of

of cappes, to the great impouerishing and vtter vndoyng of all the aforesayde company and felowshippe of Cappers, and to the great decay, ruyne, and desolation of diuers auncient Cities & Boroughes within this realme of England, which haue ben the nourishers & bryngers vp in that facultie of greate numbers of people, as London, which by good report mainteined eight thousand persons exercised in this facultie: also Excester, Bristowe, Monmouth, Hereforde, Rosse, Bridgenorth, Bewdeley, Gloucester, Worcester, Chester, Nantwiche, Newcastle, Vttoxeter, Stafford, Lichfeelde, Couentrie, Yorke, Beuerley, Richemonde, Derbie, Leycester, Northampton, Shrewesbury, Wellington, Southhampton, Canterburie, and diuers others, aswell bordering and adioyning vppon the coastes of the seas, as in other places.

Inconsideration wherof, and forasmuch as the saide auncient and laudable science and trade of capping hath ben of long tyme permitted & alowed in this moste noble Realme, as a thing very commodious and profitable, aswell for the mainteynaunce and liuing of a great number of persons within the same, as also for the vpholdyng and replenishyng and fortifiyng of the sayde auncient Cities and Boroughes, and specially for the trading and exercising of the poorest sort of people in honest labour and vertuous exercise, and therefore profitable to the common wealth: and for that also the wearing of the same cappes are very decent and comely for all estates and degrees, and especiallye for all persons inhabiting within the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, Villages, and Hamlettes, within this Realme.

For reformation whereof, it may please the Queenes highnesse, and the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that it may be enacted and established, that all and euerye person and persons aboue the age of. vj. yeres (except maydens, Ladyes & Gentlewomen) inhabityng, commorating, and abydyng within any of the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, Villages, or Hamlettes of this Realme of England: and except also all noble personages, and euerye lorde, knyght, and gentleman of the possessions of twentie markes land by the yere, and their heyres: and except also all suche as haue borne office of worship in anye Citie, Borough, Towne, Hamlet, or shyre: and also all suche as haue borne the office of Wardens of the worshyppfull companies of the Citie of London, shall vse and weare vppon the Sabboth and Holy daye, vnlesse in the tyme of theyr trauell out of the sayd Cities, Boroughes, Townes, Villages, or Hamlettes, vppon their head one cappe of woll knitte, thicked, and dressed in Englande, made within this Realme of Englande, and

onely dressed and fynished by some of the trade or science of Cappers, vppon payne of forfeyture for euery day not so wearyng, the summe of.iij.s.iiij.d. of lawfull money of Englande.

And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that Justices of Assise in their circuites, Justices of peace in their sessions, Sheriffes in their turnes, Stewardes in their Leetes and lawdays, Maiors, Sheriffes and Bayliffes of Cities, boroughs, and Townes corporate in their Courtes, shall and maye enquire, heare, and determyne, from tyme to tyme, all and euery the sayde offences, committed and doone within the limyttes of their seuerall iurisdictions and aucthorities: And where any suche forfeytures shall happen to be founde within the pretincte of any Citie, Borough, Towne corporate, Leete, or Lawday, then the Maiors, Sheryffes, and Baylyffes, of the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, and owners of the said Leete or Lawday, shal haue and enioy the one moytie of the sayd forfeytures, and the other moytie to be distributed at the discretion of the rulers and cheefe gouernours of euery suche Citie, Borough, Towne, or Hamlet, where the trespasse shall be tried and founde, among the poore inhabityng within the same.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, for the better execution of this statute, that the Parentes, Gardians, Gouernours, and Maisters, shall lose and forfeyte the penaltie aforesayd, for euery such chylde, seruant, or warde, as shall be aboue the age of. vj. yeres, and vnder the age of. xxj. yeares, and remayning, dwellyng, and abyding with any suche person whiche shall offende or do contrary to this acte, or any thing therin conteyned.

An Acte touching leases of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall liuings with cure.

Chapter. xvij.

THat the liuings appoynted for Ecclesiastical ministers maynot by corrupt and indirect dealings be transferred to other vses: Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that no lease after the fifteenth day of May next folowyng the begynnyng of this parliament, to be made of anye benefice or Ecclesiasticall promotion wyth cure, or anye parte therof, and not beeyng improoyed, shall endure anye longer

longer then whyle the Leassour shalbe ordinaryly resident, and seruyng the cure of suche benefice without absence aboue foure score dayes in any one yere, but that euery such lease so sone as it, or any part therof shall come to any possession or vse aboue forbidden, or immediatly vpon such absence, shall ceasse and be voyde, and the Incumbent so offendyng, shall for the same lose one yeres profite of his sayde benefice, to be distributed by the Ordinarie among the poore of the parishe. And that all chargynges of such benefices with cure, hereafter with any pention or with any profite out of the same to be yelded or taken, hereafter to be made, other then rentes to be reserued vppon leasses hereafter to be made, accordyng to the meanyng of this acte, shalbe vtterly voyde.

Prouided that euery person by the lawes of this Realme alowed to haue two benefices, may demise the one of them, vppon which he shall not then be most ordinaryly resident, to his Curate onely that shall there serue the cure for him: but such leasse shall endure no longer then duryng such Curates residence, without absence aboue fourtie dayes in one yere. This acte to continue to the ende of the next Parliament.

¶ An Acte that Purueyours may take grayne, corne, or victualles, within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxforde, in certayne cases.

Chapter. xviii.

Here as in the seconde and thirde yeres of the late king Phillip and Quene Marie, it was with assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in that present Parliament assembled, enacted, ordeyned, and established, that from thencefourth no maner of Purueyour, Taker, Badger, Loader, or other minister, myght or shoulde take or bargayne for any kinde of victuall or grayne, in any of the markettes of the townes of Cambridge, and the citie of Oxforde, nor shoulde take or bargayne for any victuall within the compasse of fiue miles therebnto adioynyng, without the consent,

agrement or good will of the owner or owners, neyther shoulde attempt to cary, take away, or bargayne for any maner of grayne or other victuall, bought or prouided within the sayde space of fyue myles, by any common minister of any Colledge, Hostell, or Haule, to be spent within any of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haules, vppon payne of forfeyture of the quadruple value of anye such maner grayne or victuall, so taken or bargayned for in any of the sayd markettes, or within the sayde space of fiue miles, agaynst the will of the owners, as is aboue sayde, or attempted to be taken or caryed away, or bargayned for, beyng prouided as is aboue sayde, for to be spent within anye of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haules, and further shoulde suffer imprisonment for the space of three monethes, without bayle or maynprise, and that the Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour, or his Commissarie for the tyme beyng, in eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, with two Justices of peace of the Countie wherein the sayde Vniuersities be set, shall haue full power by authoritie of the sayde acte to enquire by the othes of twelue men, of and vppon the defaultes and offences committed contrarye to the tenour thereof, and to see due punishment and reformation thereof in fourme aforesayde, from tyme to tyme: the one halfe of which foresayde forfeytures to be to the common treasures of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, respectiuelye to the faulte committed agaynst the sayde priuiledge, the other halfe to the partie that will sue for the same by action of debt, byll, playnt, or otherwyse, in any court of record, or before the foresayde Chauncellour, his Vicechauncellour, or Commissarie, or their deputies for the tyme beyng, and two Justices of peace, as is before expressed, as by the sayde acte more at large appeareth. Sithens the makyng of whiche acte, diuers of the townesshippes inhabitauntes and resiauntes within the limittes and precinct aforesayde, haue conuerted the benefite of the sayde acte to their priuate vse and commoditie, without anye profite or commoditie to the poore scholliers of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, contrarye to the true intent and meanyng of the sayde acte, wherby the Quenes Maiestie is not onely not serued of prouision of corne, grayne, and other victuall, to be taken for her Maiesties prouision, but also the sayde Vniuersities are defrauded of the benefite and commodities to them intended and graunted as is aforesayde. For remedie whereof, be it enacted and ordeyned by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from henceforth no maner of Purueyour, Taker, Badger, Loader, Poulter, or other minister for the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, nor any other com-

mon

mon Poulter, ſhall, or may take, or bargayne for anye kynde of victuall or grayne in any of the ſayde markettes or townes of Cambridge and the citie of Oxforde, or eyther of them, nor ſhall take or bargayne for any victuall or grayne within the compaſſe of the aforeſayde fiue myles therevnto adioynyng, without the conſent, agreement, good woyll, and licence of eyther of the ſayde Chauncellours, Vicechauncellours for the tyme beyng, in wrytyng had and obtayned, vnder the ſeale or ſeales of the office of the ſayde Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour of eyther of the ſayde Vniuerſities, and in no other fourme then in the ſayde licence in wrytyng ſhalbe conteyned and expreſſed, ſo as the ſame geue not to any of the foreſayde Purueyours, Takers, Badgers, Loaders, Poulters, or others, any further aucthoritie and power, then they haue, or may lawfully vſe in other partes of the ſame Countrie, beyng without the ſayde limittes of fyue myles, neyther ſhall attempt to cary, take away, or bargayne for any maner of grayne, and other victuall bought and prouided within the ſayde ſpace of fyue myles by anye common miniſter of anye Colledge, Hoſtell, or Haule, to be ſpent within any of the ſayde Colledges, Hoſtelles, or Haules, without lyke licence and aſſent, and in no other fourme then is next aforeſayde mentioned, vppon lyke paynes, forfeytures, and impriſonmentes, and to lyke vſes as are limitted and ordeyned by the ſayde former ſtatute. And that the ſayde Chauncellours or Vicechauncellours for the tyme beyng of eyther of the ſayde Vniuerſities, with two Juſtices of peace of the ſayde Vniuerſities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, wherein the ſayde Vniuerſities be ſet, ſhall haue lyke power and aucthoritie by this acte to enquire vppon the defaultes and offences contrary to the tenour hereof, and to ſee due punſhment and reformation thereof in fourme aforeſayde, as was to them limitted and appoynted by the ſayde former acte.

And be it further by the aucthoritie aforeſayde enacted and ordayned, that yf any perſon or perſons within the ſayde precinct of fyue myles, ſhall refuſe reaſonablie to ſerue the neceſſarie prouiſion of the ſayde Vniuerſities, accordyng to the true meanyng of this preſent acte: that then it ſhalbe lawfull to anye of the Quenes Maieſties Takers or Purueyours, to prouide anye corne or victuall of any ſuche perſon or perſons within any parte of the precincte aforeſayde, for the vſe of the Quenes Maieſtie, as ſhalbe declared and notified to the ſayde Purueyours or Takers, to be perſons not worthie of the ſayde priuiledge, for not reaſonable ſeruyng the neceſſities of the ſayde Vniuerſities, by the Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour for the tyme beyng of

eyther

eyther of the sayde Uniuersities, with the assent and consent of two Justices of peace, resiaunt within eyther of the sayde Uniuersities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, vnder the handes and seales of the sayde Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour, and the sayd two Justices of peace, as the sayde Purueyours or Takers lawfully may in any other place, without the sayde precinct of fiue myles, and not otherwyse: The sayde former acte, or any thing therin conteyned, or any other clause, article, sentence, or matter, whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided that this acte shall not be put in execution at any tyme or tymes whensoeuer the Quenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, shall come to any of both the sayde Uniuersities, or within seuen miles of either of them, but shalbe in suspence duryng that tyme onely, and no longer.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that this acte or any thing therin conteyned, shall not in any wyse be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Maior, Bayliffes, and Comminaltie of the Citie of Oxforde, nor the Maior or Comminaltie of the towne of Cambridge, or to their successours, for and concernyng any of their liberties or priuileges: but that they, and euery of them, and their successours, respectiuely may haue and vse the same, in such maner and fourme, as they or any of them myght or ought to haue done before the makyng of this acte: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte shall continue vnto the last day of the next Parliament.

An Acte for continuaunce of the seueraunces of the Sheriffes in sundry Counties.

Chapter.xix.

WHere in the Parliamente by prorogation holden at Westminster the laste day of September, in the eyght yere of the raigne of our most gratious Soueraigne Ladie Quene Elizabeth, and there continued to the ende and dissolution of the same: it was ordeyned and enacted amongst other thinges, that

that where the Counties and Shyres of Surrey and Sussex, Essex and Hertforde, Somerset and Dorset, Warwick and Leycester, Nottingham and Derbie, Oxon and Barkes, of long tyme haue had but one Sheriffe to serue for two of the sayde Counties, that is to say, one for Surrey and Sussex, and one other for Hertforde and Essex, and one other for Somerset and Dorset, and one other for Warwicke and Leycester, & one other for Nottingham and Derbie, and one other for Oxon and Barkes, that from and after the first day of November, which was in the yere of our lord God a thousande fyue hundreth sixtie and seuen, the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, her heyres and successours, Kynges and Queenes of this Realme, shoulde and myght from and after the sayde fyrste day of November, in the sayde yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyue hundreth sixtie seuen, yerely choose and make for euery of the sayde Counties before named, one sufficient and able person to be Sheriffe in euerye of the said seuerall Counties, in such like maner and fourme, as is & hath ben vsed to be chosen, made, & done for any other Countie or shyre within this Realme: any lawe, custome, or vsage heretofore had or vsed to the contrary thereof, not withstanding: with diuers other articles, clauses, braunches, and prouisoes therein conteyned, as by the saide acte more at large doth & may appeare: the same acte to continue and endure to the ende of three whole yeares, to be accompted from the feaste of all Sainctes in the sayde yeare of our Lorde God a thousande fyue hundreth sixtie seuen, and from thence to the ende of the nexte parliament then nexte folowyng the end of the sayde three yeares.

And forasmuche as the charges and burden of sheriffes are partly eased thereby, and also an occasion of the better execution of Justice ministred, by reason that the Gentlemen appointed to be sheriffes, do best knowe, and are best acquaynted with those Counties and shyres wherein they inhabite and are conuersant (as by the experience thereof hath ben well seene:) Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliamente assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayd acte made in the sayde eyght yere of her Maiesties raigne, for, touching and concerning the choyse, election, and making of sheriffe and Sheriffes in the sayde seuerall Counties of Surrey, Sussex, Essex, Hertford, Somerset, Dorset, Warwicke Leycester, Nottingham, Derbie, Oxon, and Barkes, and euery of them, and that all and euery article, clause, sentence, braunche, and prouiso therein conteyned, shall from henceforth for all and euerye the sayde shyres and Counties, and euerye of them, except

the

the sayde shyres of Surrey and Sussex, stande, remayne, and continue in full force, strength, vertue, and effect, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, to be holden and kept for euer: any acte, statute, law, custome, or vsage, to the contrary therof in any wyse, notwithstanding.

¶ An Acte for pauing of a Streete vvithout Algate.

Chapter.xx.

Here as one waye betweene two postes nerte Algate, sometyme called the Barres nerte Algate, in the parish of saincte Butolphe in the suburbes of the Citie of London, and a corner house in the sayd parish now in the occupation of Thomas Sparrowe, and one waye extending and leadyng from a place called the old Cage in the saide parishe of saint Butolph to the northe ende of a lane called Nightingale lane, in the parishe of Saincte Marie Matfellon alias Whyte Chappell, and one other way betweene the sayde place called the olde Cage, and one Mill, called the Crasse Mill in the sayde parishe of Saincte Marie, by reason as well of dyuers the Queenes Maiesties caryages passyng by and throughe the sayde wayes from her hyghnesse storehouses of the Mynories, Marie graces, and Ratliffe to the Towre of London, and other cariages as also the great passage, course, and recourse of diuers her subiectes on horsebacke and on foote, are become so myerie and fowle in the Wynter tyme, as harde it is to haue any passages for the same throughe the sayde wayes. For reformation and amendement whereof, be it enacted, ordeyned, and established, by the Quenes Maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this presente Parliamente assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that all and euerye person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, that now be, or at any tyme hereafter shal be seased of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in any wyse nerte adioyning to the sayd hygh wayes, or any of them, be it on the one syde or on the other syde or sydes of them, or any of them, of any estate of fee symple,

yre, fee taile, or for tearme of life, or liues, shall before the feaste of Saint Michael tharchangell, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God a thousand, fiue hundreth, seuentie two, sufficiently paue, or cause to be paued with stones, the said waies, and euery of them, along by his & their manours, landes, & tenementes, adioyning to the saide wayes, and euery or any of them, vnto the middest of the same wayes, and shall at all tymes after the sayde feast of saint Michaell tharchangell, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousand, fiue hundreth, seuentie two, sufficiently maintayne the pauementes of the sayde high wayes, agaynst euery of their sayde landes and tenementes, in such lyke maner and fourme as is aboue declared, vpon payne to forfeyte vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, for euerye yarde square of the sayd pauementes not sufficiently paued, repayred, amended, or mainteyned .iii.s.iiii.d. the one halfe thereof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and the other halfe to hym or them that will sue for the same.

And because the waters fallyng to and vppon the saide wayes, betweene the sayd two postes nere Algate, & the said corner house now in the occupation of the said Thomas Sparrowe, hath, and doth commonly ouerflow into the dyche of the Tower of London, when greate aboundaunce of water falleth in the same way, whereof the sayde Tower dyche is the rather to be in short tyme filled vp: It is therfore ordeyned, enacted, and established, by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayd waters on both sides of the saide high way, shall haue the fall and course onely from the sayd way downe to the sayde corner house, and from thence into the dyche, liyng on the north side of Hogge lane, & so to the common sewer at the east end of the sayde Hogge lane. And that all and euerye person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, their heyres, successours, and assignes, that haue, or hereafter shall haue any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in fee simple, fee tayle, or for tearme of life or liues, adioyning to the sayd dyche on the north side of Hogge lane, eyther on the one side, or on the other, shall sufficiently before the saide feaste of saint Michaell, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousand, fiue hundreth, seuentie two, showre and cleanse, and so keepe showred and cleansed the sayde dyche, along the sayde landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, to the middest of the sayde dyche, vppon payne that euerye person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, their heyres and successours, and assignes, which shall suffer the same, or any parte thereof to be vnshowred and vncleansed, after the sayd feaste day of saint Michaell, shall forfeyte and lose to our said soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours,

ceſſours, the ſumme of.iii.s.iiii.d. for euery pole or rod in length, conteyning.xvi.foote and a halfe, for euery moneth that the ſame ſhalbe vnſkowred and vncleanſed after the ſame feaſte.

And be it further enacted by the auctheritie aforeſayde, that the Juſtices of peace within the Citie of London, and in the ſaid countie of Midleſex, which for the tyme ſhalbe, at all tymes hereafter at the generall ſeſſions of peace to be kept and holden in the ſayde countie of midleſex, ſhall haue auctheritie to enquyre of all and euerye the ſaide defaultes to be done within the power and limittes of their commiſſion: and further to ſet and aſſeſſe for ſuch defaultes, vppon all and euery the perſon and perſons, and bodyes politike and corporate, aforeſayde, all ſuche further penalties and ſummes of money, for the not makyng, keeping, and maynteyning of the ſayde dyche and water courſe, and euerye or anye of them, as to their diſcretions ſhalbe thought meete, and that al ſuch penalties and ſummes of money as ſhalbe ſo aſſeſſed and taxed, ſhalbe forfeyted and loſt to our ſayde ſoueraigne Lady, her heyres and ſucceſſours.

An acte for pauyng of the towne of Ipswiche.

Chapter.xxi.

FOR that it is very conuenient and necessarie for the towne of Ipswiche, in the countie of Suffolke, that the pauementes of the stretes there be repaired and newe made, accordyng to the necessitie therof, the inhabitauntes of the sayde towne humbly pray, that it may be enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queene, the Lordes spiritual & temporall, and commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that all & singuler persons, their heyres and successours, nowe beyng, or which hereafter shalbe immediate owners, landlordes, or terretenants of any houses, landes, or tenementes, within the sayde towne, or the suburbes of the same, of any estate or estates, in fee simple, fee tayle, for lyfe, or yeres, shall from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes from and after the last day of this present session of Parliament, at the assignement or appoyntment of the Bayliffes of the sayde towne for the tyme beyng, aswell paue or cause to be paued with good pauyng stones, along from and agaynst his or their houses, landes, and tenementes adioynyng to the strete, so muche of the sayde strete in length, as his or their sayde houses, landes, or tenementes so adioyning extendeth vnto, and in breadth during all the sayd length to the chanell, or to such place as the chanell there, shalbe by the sayde Bayliffes for the tyme beyng appoynted to, vppon payne to lose or forfayte for euery yarde square, not sufficiently paued in fourme aforesaid within two monethes after warnyng therof geuen to the Bayliffes for the time being, the same being presented before the Bayliffes of the said towne for the time being by the twelue headboroughes of the same towne. xii. d. of lawful money of England: and that the said owners, landlordes, or terretenantes, and all & euery person and persons, hauyng or which hereafter shall haue any house, houses, landes, or tenementes, in fee simple, fee tayle, or for tearme of lyfe, or yeres, adioynyng to any of the stretes within the sayd towne or suburbes, their heires and successours, shall from the sayde last day of this present session, sufficiently from tyme to tyme, maynteyne and repayre as often as it shalbe needeful, the pauement of the said strete and stretes so adioyning, with like stone, against al and euery their landes, and tenementes, in such and lyke maner as aboue is declared, vppon payne of forfayture for euery yarde square of the same not sufficiently repaired & amended, and presented in maner & fourme aforesaid. viii. d.

of like money. And where any nede shalbe of pauement of any of the sayd streetes adioyning to any Churches or Churchyardes, within the sayde towne or suburbes of the same: be it also enacted by the auctoritie afore sayd, that the same streete shalbe paued & repayred with stone from tyme to tyme, at the charges of the parishioners of every such Church and Churchyarde, the charges therof to be indifferently rated by the .xii. headboroughes afore sayd, or the more part of them, & the same to be leuied in such maner as ỹ forfaitures by this acte are to be leuied. And that all the sayde forfaytures above mentioned, shalbe to the vses of the Bayliffes, Burgeses, and Communalties of the sayde towne of Ipswiche, and their successours, to & for the amendement of the hauen there, at and by the discretion of the sayd Bayliffes, & of the portemen of the said towne, or of the more part of them. And be it further enacted by the auctoritie afore sayd, that the Bayliffes for the tyme beyng, and their successours, shal haue ful power and auctoritie once euery quarter of a yere, after the last day of this present session, within the sayde towne to inquire by the othes of the sayde twelue headboroughes for the time beyng, of euery such default of payyng, or of not repayring or amendyng of the sayd pauementes, & for euery default so before them presented by the sayde twelue headboroughes, shall haue also power & auctoritie to leuie or cause to be leuied, by distresse or lawfull meanes within or vpon the sayde houses, landes, or tenementes, the sayde seuerall forfaytures and summes of money assessed: and that the sayde Bayliffes, shall and may make such like auowry, cognisaunce, or iustification for the same, as may be made for arrerages of rent charge by the common lawes of this Realme, and shall haue lyke iudgement of and for costes, damages, and returne.

Prouided alwayes, that if the leasses for yeres, or at wyl, of the sayd houses, landes, or tenementes, or of the houses, landes, or tenementes within the sayde towne of Ipswiche, or suburbes of the same, do sufficiently paue or repaire the streetes before the mansions or dwelling places in fourme afore sayde: that then they and euery of them shal & may defalke, abate, and reteine in his and their owne handes, as much of their rentes due to their leassours, or others, to whom the immediate reuertion of their sayde houses, landes, or tenementes do belong, as they can duely proue to haue ben expended by them vpon the same payyng, and so much defalked, shalbe to all intentes accompted as payd to their leassours, in such fourme as by their leasses is appointed to be payde: and the sayde leassours, or they to whom such rent shalbe due, to haue no action or title of reentrye, for or by reason of the none payment of so much of the same rent as shalbe defaulked, except the sayde leasses haue otherwyse couenaunted to make the sayde pauement at their owne costes & charges, or beare harmeles their leassours of all charges, paymentes, or dueties issuyng out of, or to be imposed vpon such their houses, landes, or tenementes.

And

And where also there are within the sayd towne of Ipswiche, and the suburbes of the same, dyuers parishe Churches, eyther nothing or very poorely indowed, and insufficient to mayntayne conuenient ministers: Be it therfore enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Ladye, and the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and by the commons of this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the Bayliffes of the sayde towne of Ipswiche, with the portmen there, or the more parte of them, for the tyme being, calling to them the Churchewardens, and foure other of euery of the sayde seuerall parishes, shall haue full power and authoritie to take and assesse vppon euery house, grounde, and tenement, free or copie, situate and beyng within the sayde seuerall parishes, suche reasonable summe and summes of money to be yearely payde, as well for and towardes the fyndyng and mayntayning of a conuenient stipendarie minister within euery of the sayde parishes, as to and for the reparations of the sayd seuerall Churches and Chauncelles as they shall thinke meete: And also shall limit and appoynt the tyme and tymes when the seuerall parishioners shall pay the same, and shal enter the same, with the seuerall names and summes payable by euery person, into a paper booke, whiche shall remayne with the sayde Bayliffes, for the tyme beyng: And also shal appoynt the sayd Churchwardens to collect and receaue the same from yere to yere, to whom a copy of the sayde booke shall be deliuered by the sayde bayliffes, and euery suche Churchewarden so appointed, to put the best of his endeuour to collecte and gather the sayd seuerall summes: and shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, to distrayne the goodes or cattelles of any of the sayde seuerall parishioners makyng default to and for the payment of the sayde rates, at the tyme and tymes limitted for the same, within the charge of their collection: And the distresse so taken, shall and may abide or tarrie, in suche manner and fourme, as is vsed for rent charge bring vnpaide, at the common lawe. And be it also further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that euery suche Churchewarden, his executours, and administratours, shall be accomptable of and for his collection and receyte, before the Churchwardens of the sayde seuerall parishes, which shall succeede them, and before the inhabitants, or the more part of them, of the same parishe, if they will be present there, when and where so euer he or they shall be therunto required. And shall presently vppon the determination of his or their accompte, pay all suche summes of money, as it shal appeare that he or they be charged with, to the handes of suche other Churchewardens as then shall succeede.

¶ An Acte for the reuiuing and *continuance of certayne Statutes.*

Chapter.xxij.

Where in the Parliament begunne and holden at London the thirde day of Nouember, in the.xxj. yere of the reigne of our late most drad soueraigne Lord of famous memory king Henry the eyght & from thence adiorned to Westminster, and there holden and cōtinued by diuers prorogations vntill the dissolution therof, an acte was made for the true wynding of Wolles. And where also in the same parliament, one other Acte was made and established for attaynes to be sued for the punishment of periurie vpon vntrue verdites. And where in the parliament holden at Westminster in the.xxxv. yere of the reigne of our sayde late soueraigne Lord king Henry the eight, one Acte was made for the preseruation of Woodes. And where also at the session of a parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster the.xxiij. day of January, in the.v. yere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lorde king Edward the sixt, one act was then and there made agaynst Regratours, Forstallers, and Ingrossers. And where also at a parliament begun and holden at Westminster the.xxj. day of October, in the second & third yeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and Queene Mary, and there continued vntil the dissolution of the same, one Acte was made then and there for keping of mylche kyne, and for the breedyng and rearyng of Calues: all which Actes were by sundry actes of parliament continued in force and effect, vntil the end and dissolution of the last parliament of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, at whiche tyme the same senerall Actes and euery of them were discontinued, and lost their force and effectes. Whiche Actes a boue mentioned, and euery of them, by profe and experiēce haue since the making of the same, ben tryed and found to be very necessary, beneficial, and profitable for the common wealth of this realme: and therfore are thought good to be made perpetuall.

Be it therfore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie our sayde soueraigne

raigne Lady, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by the authoritie of the same: That the sayd actes above remembred, and euery of them, and all and euery the branches, clauses, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shall be reuiued, and from hence forth remayne and continue in force and effect for euer.

And where also in the sayd parliament begun & holden at London, in the third day of November, in the said .xxj. yere of the reigne of the sayd late king Henry the eight, and from thence adiourned to Westminster, & there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, one acte was there made, entituled, An Acte against the killing of yong beastes, called Weynlings. And where in the Session of a parliament ended at Westminster in the first day of February, in the fourth yere of the reigne of our sayde late soueraigne lorde king Edwarde the sixt, one act was made concerning the buying and selling of rother beastes, and also one other acte was then and there lykewyse made, entituled, An Acte for the buying and selling of butter and cheese: All whiche actes were contynued vntil the ende of the last parliament of our sayde soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, at whyche tyme the same were lykewyse for defecte of further continuaunce, discontinued and loste theyr force and effectes. And where also an acte was made in the fyrst Session of the sayde Parliament, holden in the .v. yeare of her Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte for the mayntenance and encrease of tillage: And one other Acte then also made, entituled, An Acte for the relefe of the poore: whyche were to endure to the ende of the nexte Session of the same Parliament, and then also in the ende of the sayde Parliament, discontinued and lost their force and effecte, for defect of further continuance. And where also in the parliament begunne and holden at Westminster in the .xxiij. day of Januarye, in the fyrst yeare of the reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution hereof, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An Acte for the preseruation of spawne and frye of fishe: whiche Acte was to endure to the ende of the nexte parliament, and then in the same nexte parliament was not any further continued, and so lykewyse lost his force and effecte.

For as muche as all the sayde seuerall Acts, and euery of them last recited, do seeme by tryall and experience of them hytherto had, to be good, profitable, and necessary for the common wealth of this Realme, and therfore to be reuiued, and to haue yet further continuance:

Be it therfore enacted by our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maie-

Maiestie, with the assent of the sayde Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliamente assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, That al the sayd last mentioned acts, and euery of them, and al the articles, clauses, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shal be lykewyse reuiued, and shal from henceforth continue and endure in full force and effect, vntill the end of the nexte parliament.

And where also one acte entituled, An Acte for the makyng of Gaoles in dyuers Shires of this Realme, was made in the aforesayde Parliamente begunne and holden the thirde daye of Nouembre, in the. xxj. yere of the reigne of our sayd late Soueraigne Lorde king Henry the eyght, and sithence by diuers Actes continued, vntill the death of the same late Kyng: and after in the laste Session of the parliament begunne and holden vpon prorogation at Westminster, the. xxiiij. daye of October, in the fyrste yeare of the reigne of our sayde late Soueraigne Lady Queene Mary, the same act, and all clauses and sentences therein conteyned, was then made to continue and endure vntill the ende of tenne yeares then nexte ensuing the ende of the same Parliament: whiche Acte afterwardes in the firste Session of Parliamente begunne and holden at Westminster the. xij. daye of Januarye in the. v. yeare of the reigne of our sayde soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and there by prorogation continued vntill the dissolution thereof, was by one acte then and there made, and entituled, An Act for the reuiuing of a Statute made, Anno xxiii. Henrici octaui, touching the repayring of Gaoles, made to continue & endure in full force and effect, and to be obserued and kept in all thyngs, vnto the ende and terme of tenne yeares next ensuyng the last daye of the same Parliament, and was also by the sayd Act made in the same fyfth yere of her Maiesties reigne, in certayne points and articles enlarged, as by the same act more fully appeareth. And forasmuch as the sayd actes made in the sayde. xxj. yere of the reigne of the sayde late Kyng Henry the eyght, and in the sayde Session of Parliamente holden in the fyfth yere of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, touchyng the makyng and repayryng of Gaoles, are thoughte to bee verye good and benefyciall for the common wealth of this Realme, and doo not yet extende to the Countie of Cambridge:

Be it therefore enacted, that the sayde Actes shall extende to the sayde Countie of Cambridge, and too and for the makynge and repayryng of Gaoles in the same Countie, in all and euery thyng and article, as fully and in as ample maner and forme as the same Actes, and eyther of them, doo extende to the Counties and Gaoles

in them

in them, and eyther of them specially mentioned, and as though the sayde countie of Cambridge, and the gaole in the same countie, had ben in the same actes, and either of them specially mentioned: and that the sayde actes, and euery clause, sentence, and prouision in them, and eyther of them conteyned, shall continue and endure, and be obserued in all thynges, aswell within the sayde countie of Cambridge, as in other the counties or shires in the same actes, & in either of them, specified, for ten whole yeres next ensuing the end and determination of the ten yeres mentioned in the sayd act made in the sayd fifth yere of the raigne of our sayde soueraigne Ladye the Quenes Maiestie that now is. And where in the first session of the Parliament begun & holde at Westminster, in the fifth yere of the raigne of our soueraigne Ladie the Quenes maiestie that now is, and from thence continued by prorogation vntyll the dissolution therof, one acte was then & there made, entituled, An acte for the auoyding of diuers forrayne wares, made by handy craftes men beyond the seas, and one other act entituled, An act for the punishment of such persons as shoulde procure or commit any wilfull periurie: which actes were limitted to endure to thende of the next Parliament. And where also in the last session of the same Parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster, in the eyght yere of the raigne of the Quenes most excellent Maiestie that nowe is, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An acte for Bowyers, and the prices of Bowes, and was made to continue to the ende of the firste session of the next Parliament, and also with all one other acte then made, entituled, An acte for the preseruation of grayne, and to continue to thende of the next Parliament ensuing: al which seuerall actes, without further continuaunce, wyll ende & discontinue in this present Parliament, and also lose their force and effectes. Wherfore, and forasmuch as the same seuerall actes, and euery of them, do seeme good, beneficiall, and nedefully to be further continued for the weale and profite of this Realme: Be it therfore further enacted by the Quenes most excellent maiestie, with thassent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the same actes, and euery of them, and eche and euery article, clause, and sentence in them and euery of them conteyned, shall continue, be, and endure in full force and effect, vntyll the ende of the next Parliament.

Prouided neuertheles, & be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayde, that the sayde acte concernyng the auoyding of forrayne wares, made by handy craftes men beyonde the seas, or any clause, article, or meanyng therein conteyned, shall not in any wise extende or be preiudiciall to any entercourse, or treatise of any entercourse nowe standyng in force, had or made betweene the progenitours of the Quenes Maiestie, or her highnesse, and any others: any thing heretofore or nowe ordeyned or enacted to the contrary in any wise, notwithstandyng.

For

For the more increase of woodes, where by an acte of Parliament made in the. xxvi. yere of the raigne of kyng Henry the eyght, entituled for the preseruation of woodes. &c. there are seuerall clauses limittyng how many yeres al maner of lands, or coppies, woodes, being seuerall or in commen, shall next after the fellyng thereof, be sufficiently inclosed, or the sprynges therof otherwise saued, and preserued from destruction, as by the same act more particulerly appeareth. For that by experience it is founde, that the space and tyme of the sayde seuerall yeres of incloſure or preseruation is nat sufficient: be it enacted by auctorite of this present Parliament, that from the twentie of June next, all maner of woodes or coppies, intended by the sayde acte to be inclosed, and the sprynges thereof preserued, shalbe sufficiently inclosed, or the sprynges thereof otherwyse saued from destruction, by the space of two full yeres more then in the seuerall clauses of the sayd act is seuerally limitted, accordyng to the age of the woodes felled, vppon lyke paynes as are conteyned in the foresayd clauses of the sayd act, concernyng inclosure or preseruation of the sayde woodes, coppies, or sprynges: and that from the sayde. xx. of June next folowyng, it shall not be lawfull for any maner of person, to put any maner of cattell into any coppie, woodes inclosed to be preserued, from the tyme of the sale therof, vntyll the ende of fiue yeres, nor from the ende of fiue yeres, any other cattell but calues and yerelyng coltes only, vntyll the ende of vi. yeres, yf the wood was vnder the age of. xiiii. yeres at the last fall, or vntyll the age of. viii. yeres, yf the wood was aboue the age of. xiiii. at the tyme of the last fall. &c.

Prouided that this addition to the statute of woodes, shall continue as long in force, as the aforesayde estatute made in the. xxvi. yere of the raigne of kyng Henry the eyght.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons, shalbe a byer, badger, kydier, or carryer of corne, cattell, butter, cheese, and such lyke kynde of victuall, in none other maner nor forme then is conteyned in a statute made in the fifth yere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Ladie Quene Elizabeth, nor shalbe any other wayes admitted or licensed to be a byer, badger, kydyer, or carryer, as is aforesayde, then is mentioned and appoynted by the sayde statute: any thing in this or any other acte heretofore to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alway and be it enacted, that the sayde acte agaynst regratours, forestallers, and ingrossers, is not meant to extend, nor shal extende to any wines, oyles, sugers, spices, corrans, nor other forreyne victuals brought, or to be brought into this Realme from beyonde the seas, fishe and salt only excepted.

¶ *God saue the Queene.*

Reginæ Elizabethe.

An Acte for confirmation of a Subsedie graunted by the Cleargie.

WHere the Prelats and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterburie, haue louingly and liberally for certayn consyderations, geuen and graunted to the Queenes Maiestie a Subsedie of syxe Shillings of the pounde, to be taken and leuied of all and singular theyr promotions Spirituall wythin the same Prouince, during the tearme of three yeares nowe nexte ensuing, in lyke certaine maner and fourme, and with suche exceptions and prouisions, as bee specified and conteyned in a certaine instrumente by them thereof made and deliuered to the Queenes highnesse, vnder the Seale of the most reuerende Father in God Mathewe nowe Archbishop of Canterburie, and Primate of all Englande: which instrumente is nowe exhibited in this presente Parliament to bee ratified, the tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes.

The Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterbury, beyng lawfully congregated and assembled together in a Conuocation or Synode, callyng to their remembraunce the great and manyfolde benefites whyche they haue many and sundry wayes receyued of your Maiesties moste gracious bountifulnesse, principally for the settyng forth and aduaunsing of Gods holy worde, his syncere and true Religion, and abolishing all forraigne power contrary to the same: Considering further the inestimable charges susteyned by your highnesse of late dayes, as well in repressyng the detestable rebellion within this youre Realme, attempted by some of your vnnaturall subiectes, enemies to God, to your Maiestie, and to this their natiue Countrey, as also in procuryng so much as in your highnesse hath lyen by all godly and prudent meanes, the abating of all hostilitie and persecution within the realme of Fraunce, and in other places, practised agaynst the professours of Gods holy Gospell and true Religion: Pondering also what charges your highnesse hath ben at to reduce the Scottes to an

vnitie and concorde among them selues: and fynally weyghyng the great charges wherewith youre Maieslie is lyke to be burdened hereafter, in defendyng and preseruyng this your Realme, with other youre hyghnesse dominions, and naturall subiectes, in Christian peace and tranquillitie, agaynste all assaultes of forreyn enemies.

In consyderation of the premisses, and for a true declaration of out bounden dueties, good heartes and myndes towardes youre Maieslie, with one vniforme agreement, accorde and consente together, with most heartie good will haue geuen and graunted, and by these presentes do geue and graunt to your highnesse, your heyres and successours, one Subsidie in maner and fourme following. That is to say: That euery Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Maister of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, Vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the Prouince of Canterburie, enioying any spirituall promotion, or other temporall possession to the same spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not diuided nor separated by acte of Parliament, or otherwyse, from the possession of the Cleargie, shall pay to your hyghnes, your heyres and successours, for euery pounde that he may yerely dispende by reason of the sayde spirituall promotion, the summe of syxe shyllyngs. And for the true and certeyne value of all the promotions, and euery of them, whereof the paymente of this Subsidie shall be made, the rate, taration, valuation, and estimation, nowe remaynyng of recorde in your Maieslies Courte of Exchequer, for the payment of the perpetuall disme or tenth, graunted to your Maieslies most noble father, in the. xxvj. yere of his raigne, concernyng such promotions as nowe be in possession of the Cleargie, or of anye other, not diuided by any acte of Parliament, or otherwyse alienated from the possession of the Cleargie, shall only be folowed and obserued, without makyng any valuation, rate, taration or estimation, other than in the sayde recorde is nowe compriled.

Prouided alwayes, that forasmuche as the tenth parte of the sayde rate and valuation before mentioned, is yearely payde to youre hyghnesse for the sayde perpetuall disme, so as there remayneth only nine partes to the incumbent cleare: This Subsidie of syxe shyllynges the pounde, shall be vnderstanded and meant of euery pounde onlye of the sayde myne partes, and of no more.

Prouided alwayes, that no person that is alreadye promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion sithence the fyrste daye of October,

October last past, in the yere of our Lorde god. 1570. or that hereafter shalbe promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion on this side the first day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord GOD. 1573. by reason wherof, he is, shall, or may be charged to the payment of the firste fruites for the sayde promotion, shalbe contributorie or charged for the same to your highnesse, your heyres, or successours, with any parte of this Subsidie, during the fyrst yere after the acceptaunce of his sayde promotion.

And your Prelates and Cleargie also do graunt, that this Subsidie of iij. s. the pounde, of the nine partes of the yerely value of euery promotion spirituall aforesayde, within the sayde prouince tared as is aforesayde, shall be payde to your Maiestie, your heyres and successours, within three yeres next ensuing the date hereof, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to say, Two shyllyngs of euery pounde aforesayde, in euerye of the sayde three yeres. The first payment therof, to be due at the firste day of October nowe next ensuyng, in this presente yere of our Lorde God, one thousande, fyue hundred, three score and eleuen. And the seconde payment thereof to be due at the first day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fyue hundred, three score and twelue. And the thyrde payment thereof, to be due at the firste day of October, in the yere of our Lorde God, one thousande, fyue hundred, three score and thirteene: to be delyuered and payde yerely by suche person and persons, as in this present graunt shalbe appoynted to haue the collection thereof, to the Lorde hygh Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to suche other person or persons, and in suche place or places, as it shall please your highnesse to appoynt, to be payde at or before the thirteenth day of January, in euery of the sayde three yeres, without paying anye thyng to the receyuer, or to anye other officer, or persons to be assigned for the receypte thereof for any acquittaunce, or other discharge vppon any suche payment or receypt of the sayde Subsidie, or any part thereof, to be geuen and deliuered, but onlye foure pence, and that to the Clarke for the wrytyng of euery of the same acquittaunces, or discharge for euery of the same paymentes.

Item your graces sayde Prelates and Cleargie also do graunt, that euery Priest, and all other ecclesiasticall persons, hauyng any pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colleges, Free Chappels, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitalles: or of anye other spirituall dignitie or corporation,

nowe dissolued within the sayde Province of Canterburie, shall lykewyse pay to youre hyghnesse, your heyres and successoures, syxe shyllyngs of euerye pounde of the sayde pentions, within the sayde three yeeres, at suche dayes and tymes as are before specified. And that for the sure payemente thereof, deduction and retention of the sayde syxe shyllings, shall be made yearely in the handes of the payers of the sayde pentions, after the rate and portion of two shyllyngs the pounde, euerye of the sayde three yeares, to be delyuered and payde by her hyghnesse receauers and officers deputed for the payemente of suche pentions, vnto your Maiesties vse, at suche tyme and to suche persons, as the Subsidie of syxe shyllynges the pounde aforesayde, shall be payde vnto.

Item, youre sayde Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendarie, receauyng an annuell stipende, beyng no perpetuitie, of fyue poundes thirteene shillynges foure pence, or aboue, within the sayde Province, shall pay vnto the vse of your hyghnesse, your heyres and successours, fyue shyllings and eyght pence, in euery of the sayde three yeares, at suche tyme, and to suche persons, as the sayde Subsidie shall be payde. And for defaulte of payment of the sayde Stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spirituall or temporall person, proprietarye, or farmer, hyryng any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shall be answerable and charged for and with the payment of the sayd syxe shillings and eight pence for the sayd Priest or Minister, euery of the sayde three yeres, and shall and may make retention of his and theyr wages quarterly, of so much as the sayde stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the sayde three yeares.

Item, youre sayde Prelates and Cleargie do graunte, that euery Archbishop and Bysshop, and the Sea beyng voyde, euery Deane and Chapiter of that Sea voyde, shall be Collectours of this Subsidie within theyr proper dioces, duryng the sayde three yeres, other then of the pentioners aforesayd. And the saide Archbyshop, Bysshop, or the Sea beyng voyde, the Deane and Chapiter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, vnder theyr seales, the names and surnames of al such stipendarie Priestes and Ministers within theyr Dioces, as be chargeable by this acte, before the sayde thirteenth day of Januarie, yerely duryng the sayde three yeres.

And your sayde Prelates and Cleargie do moste humbly beseeche your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by youre Maiestie, and

and your hygh Courte of Parliament, (for the speedye payment of the sayde Subsidie, and to auoyde delayes thereof) that when and as often as any Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this Subsidie, or of anye parte thereof: or the deputie or deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment therof, or of any parte therof, to the vse of your Maiestie, your heires or successoures, to any person or persons, appoynted to receyue the same by youre hyghnesse, or by the sayde Lorde hygh Treasourer or Subtreasourer: that the sayde person or persons so appoynted, shall within foure dayes next after such appoyntment, receaue or cause to be receyued, the money so offered to be payde, withoute anye farther delaye: And shall delyuer one sufficiente byll, testifying the receypt thereof, to the sayde Collectour or his deputie, vppon euery suche particular payment. And that euery suche Auditoure as is or shall be appoynted to take or receaue the accompte of any suche Collectour or Collectours, shall within syxe dayes nexte after requeste to hym to be made, truely and indifferentely take the sayde accompte, and make allowaunce, as by this graunte is appoynted, vppon payne that euery suche person and persons, appoynted to receyue the summe or summes so offered, and euery suche Auditour, shall lose and forfayte for euerye defaulte or delaye to be made to the sayde Collectoure or Collectours, so offeryng to make paymente or accompte, as is aforesayd, the summe of tenne poundes of lawfull money of Englande: The one moytie thereof, to be to youre Maiestie, youre heyres, and successours, and the other moytie to the sayde Collectour or Collectours so greued, the same to be payde vpon complaynte made to the sayde Lorde Treasourer, vnder Treasourer, or to the Lorde cheefe Baron of your Maiesties courte of Exchequer, who vppon suche complaynte, shall presentely examine the matter, and fyndyng default, shall commit the offender to warde, there to remayne vntill he shall haue payde the sayde seuerall summes so forfayted.

And for the better leuying and recouerying of the sayde Subsidie, your sayde Prelates and Cleargie do lykewise moste humbly beseeche your hyghnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your sayde hygh Court of Parliament, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to say, That euery Collectour of the sayde Subsidie, and of euery parte and parcell thereof, and theyr lawfull deputie or deputies, maye haue full power and auctoritie, to vse all suche wayes and meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in the acte of perpetuall disme, for the collection and leuying

uiyng of the same, and may make accompte thereof, before the Lorde hygh Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or anye other officer by your hyghnesse or your courte of Exchequer to be appoynted for the same, and in suche place as your Maiestie lykewyse shall assigne, in suche wyse, and after suche fourme onlye, as the sayde Archebyshops and Byshops be nowe charged to make accompte for the sayde perpetuall disme or tenth: whereby is meant, that the lacke and default of paymente of and for any particular promotion or promotions, shall onely charge the Incumbent or Incumbentes, and suche others as be bounde to paye the same. And that the Archbyshoppe, Bishoppe, Deane, and Chapter, gatheryng that whyche they can receyue, and makyng paymente thereof, shall for the rest not by them receyued, be discharged by theyr Certificate to be made before the thirteenth daye of Januarie, in euerye of the sayde three yeres, vnto your hyghnesse courte of Exchequer: And that syxe pence of euery pounde, wherewyth the Collectour shall be charged in his accompte, clearely to be payde into the receypt of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into suche other place as shall please your hyghnesse to appoynt, shalbe allowed to the sayde Collectour vpon his accompt for the same in euery of the sayde three yeres, for the charges of collection, portage, safe conueying, and paying of the same Subsidie.

And moreouer, that it may be enacted lykewyse, that after any payment of the sayde Subsidie shall be once due by vertue of this graunt, in any of these sayd three yeres, if any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, charged to the paymente of the same Subsidie, beyng at any tyme after that the same paymente shall be due lawfully monished, eyther personally, or his dignitie, Stall, Churche, or Mansion house, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Dioces, or their deputie or deputies, or the Deane & Chapiter the see beyng voyde, or by any theyr deputie or deputies auctho-rized in that behalfe, to appeare by hymselfe or his deputie, at a certaine day or place of conuenient distaunce, to the sayde incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to paye suche parte of the sayde Subsedie, for his benefice or promotion spiritual, as then by vertue of this graunt shall be due: do not eyther at the same day and place so to him signified and prefixed, truly contente and paye, or cause to be contented and payde, the same parte of the sayde subsedie whiche then by hym shall be due to to be payde, vnto the same Archebishoppe, or Bishop, or to their deputie or deputies or to the Deane and Chapiter of any See beyng voyde, or to theyr

deputie

deputie or deputies, or to one of them, shewyng sufficient deputation from the sayde Archebyshop, Byshop, or deane and Chapiter, vnder his or theyr seale in that behalfe, beyng ready at the same day and place so signified and prefixed, to receaue the sayd Subsidie then due, and openly demaundyng the same, or else pay the same within fortie dayes nexte after any suche prefixed daye at the furthest (so that open demaunde be made of the sayde Subsedie, in, and at the sayde place and day before prefixed) that then euery Incumbent so makyng default of payment, of his parte of the sayd Subsedie, in anye of the sayde three yeares, after suche default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in writyng, vnder the seale and handewrityng of any Archebyshop or Byshoppe, or of the Deane and Chapiter, the Sea beyng voyde, charged with the Collection of the same Subsedie, so that the sayde Certificate shall be made accordyng to the fourme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Maiesties sayd Court of Exchequer before the. xiij. daye of Januarie, in euerye of the sayde three yeres: shall forfayte and lose that only dignitie, benefice, and promotion spirituall, by what name so euer it be called, for whiche he maketh suche defaulte of payment, and whereof suche Certificate shall be made, and shall therof be depriued, ipso facto. And the sayde promotion from and after the day of the deliuerie of the said certificate into your hyghnesse Court e of Exchequer, shall be clerely voyde and destitute of Incumbent in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes, as if suche Incumbent makyng suche default of payment were dead in deede: and that euery certificate of any suche default of payment, shall be made accordyng to the tenour and effecte ensuyng, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino Thesaurario, & Baronibus de Saccario illustrissimę dominæ nostræ, dominæ Elizabeth, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensoris. &c. vester humilis, E. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, authoritate, & vigore cuiusdam actus Parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ. xiij. editi, & prouisi, ad colligendum & leuandū Subsidium eidem domine Reginæ, in eodem parliamento per prælatos & Clerum Cantuariensis prouinciæ concessum: videlicet pro prima solutione inde soluenda primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, infra diocœsim nostram, L. deputatus. & authorizatus omnimodam reuerentiā, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentijs harum serie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum Episcopum, modo, quo præfertur, deputatum, & authorizarum sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N.O. deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunq; beneficio, & promotione

tione Eccleſiaſtica, in quadam ſchedula præſentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti ſubſidij pro dictis beneficijs, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima ſolutione dicti Subſidij debiti ſoluendi dicto primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, prout in eadem ſchedula præſentibus annexa plenius liquet, & apparet: Sed dictas ſummas ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimoniū, ſigillū meū præſentibus apponi feci. Dat. die Anno domini milleſimo, quingenteſimo, ſeptuageſimo primo. The forme of which ſchedule aboue mencioned enſueth. Decanatus de Vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud predict. die vltimo præterito per E. D. deputatum meum, ad ſoluendum apud eccleſiam de L. in comitatu E. die illic proxime ſequente, illam partem ſubſidij per ſe debitam primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, pro promotione ſua prædicta. Sed prædictus. A. B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam, eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies poſtea ſummam per ſe debitam, (vt præfertur) non ſoluit, nec ſatisfecit: neque dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis, & cattallis dicti. A. B. aliquo modo leuare, ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwayes, that if any parſon or incumbent chargeable by this acte or graunt to any payment of this Subſidie, ſhal proffer or tender payment of any ſumme due, to the Archebiſhoppe, or Byſhop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the ſee is voyde, or to any deputie or deputies of any Archebiſhop, Byſhop, or Deane and Chapiter aforeſayde, at any tyme before the certificate exhibited into the Exchequer, as is aforeſayde: that then notwithſtandyng the certificate made as is aforeſayd, againſt any ſuch perſon, the ſayde Incumbent or perſon, againſt whom the certificate was ſo made, ſhall and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment, as is aforeſayde. And yf the ſame ſhall be tryed, eyther by ſufficient witneſſe before the Lorde Treaſourer, or Barons of the Exchequer, or by the tryall of twelue men, vpon any iſſue therevpon to be ioyned betwixt the ſame incumbent, or any other perſon or perſons, that he or any for him, did offer or tender the payment of the ſumme due, as is aforeſayde: That then euery ſuche incumbente ſhall haue and enioy his promotion or promotions ſtill, as though no certificate of defaulte of ſuche payment had ben made or exhibited: any thing in this graunt or acte to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And further, that it may be enacted lykewyſe, that euery Archbiſhop, and Byſhop, and Deane and Chapiter of euery Sea vacant,

caint, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the sayde Subsidie of syxe shillyngs the pounde within the sayde prouince of Canterburie, shall and may haue vppon euery payemente of the saine Subsidie, made to the Lorde hygh Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to suche other person or persons, in place and places, to whome and where it shall please your hyghnelle, or your Courte of Exchequer to appoynte for the receipte thereof, in euery of the sayde three yeares, a sufficient acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est in writyng, of the sayde Lorde high Treasourer, or vnder Treasurer, or of suche other person or persons, as eyther your hyghnelle, or your sayd Court of Exchequer shall assigne for the receipt therof, or as heretofore in the lyke cases it hath ben accustomed: the same acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est, wytnessyng the receipte of as muche of the same summe of the sayde Subsidie as shal be so receiued. And that euery suche acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est in writyng, sealed or subscribed with the name or names of the sayde Lorde hygh Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer for the tyme beyng, or of suche Auditour, or other person or persons, as it shall please youre hyghnelle, or your sayde court of Exchequer to appoynte for the same receipte, or of suche others as heretofore in lyke cases it hath bene vsed, shall and may be good and effectuall in the lawe, and be also as sufficient discharge to all and euerye of the sayde Collectours, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, as if the same were made by acte of parliament. And that euery of the sayde Collectours shall paye but only three shillings and foure pence, for euery generall and fynall acquittance, discharge or quietus est, for euery yeres payment of the sayd Subsidie. And also that euery particular acquittaunce, whiche vppon payment of any parte of the sayde Subsidie, shall be made by any Collectour or Collectours of the same Subsidie, or of any payment therof, or by his or theyr deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, or to any other person and persons contributorye and chargeable to and with the same subsidie, or any parte or payment therof, shall be good and effectuall in the lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery such incumbent, and other person, and his benefice or promotion spirituall, of and for all such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittaunce shall be acknowledged to be receyued, in respect of the same benefice or promotion spirituall, for any payment or parte of the same Subsidie. And that none acquittaunce of any person or persons, made before suche certificate, shall in any

hoyle discharge anye person or promotion, for anye parte of this Subsidie, nor of any payne, penaltie, or forfayture, specified in this graunt.

And to the intent it may be knowen to the courte of Exchequer who be the deputie or deputies of euerye suche Archbyshop, Byshop, or Deane and Chapiter, able to make acquittance: Euery Archbyshop, Byshop, and Deane and Chapiter of any Sea beyng boyd, shall yerely with the certificate of the names of stipendarie Priestes, certifie the name and names of euerye the deputies to be appoynted as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, that no spirituall promotions, or any landes, possessiõs, or reuenues annexed to the same, beyng charged by this graunt of the prouince of Canterburie, or any goodes or catteles, growyng, beyng, or remayning vpon the same, or else where, appertaynyng to the owners of the sayde spirituall promotion, or of any of them, shalbe charged or made contributorie to any fifteenth or tenth, or any other Subsidie alredye graunted to your highnes by the laitie, or hereafter to be graunted, duryng the tearme of the sayde three yeres.

Prouided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Maisters, Wardens, and Prebendaries, of all Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches and Colleges, or any of them, within the sayde prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, reuenues, and portions onlye, which to theyr seuerall promotions, Dignities, and roomes, are clearelye and distinctlye limitted, and to theyr owne only vses seuered, therof to paye the tenth part, beyng deducted syxe shyllynges of euerye pounde, within the sayd three yerres, in maner and fourme as is aboue rehearsed. And that al those rentes, possessions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and spirituall promotions, and euery of them, heretofore by your highnesse, or any your maiesties noble progenitours, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer, geuen, graunted, bequeathed, demised, or imparpried vnto the said Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colleges, or to any of them, whiche any wayes be assigned or vsed either for or towardes the yerely maintenance of poore men, Scholemaisters, Ushers, Gramarians, Petticanons, Vicars, Choral readers of diuinitie, Syngyng men, Choristers, Vergers, or of any other necessarie and dayly officers or ministers in such Cathedrall and Collegiat Churches or Colleges, or any of them, or for or towardes the reedifying or repairing of any of the same Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colleges, commõly named ad fabricam Ecclesiæ, shall not be charged with any part of this Subsidy. The

certaintie

certaintie of whiche portions, as well chargeable to this Subſidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbiſhop or Biſhop of the dioces, or the ſea beyng voyde, the Deane and Chaptour vpon due ſearche and examination, ſhall certifie vnder his or their ſeale, into your hyghneſſe ſayd Court of Exchequer, before the ſayd. xiij. day of Januarie, in euery of the ſayde three yeares.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parſon, Vicar or other ſpiritual perſon, paying any penſion, whereof no allowaunce is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice: ſhall and may retayne two ſhillyngs of euery pounde, of euery ſuche penſion euery yere, duryng the ſayde three yeres, to his owne reliefe, in conſyderation that he is charged to pay this ſubſidie of fiue ſhillyngs the pound, out of euery pounde of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided alſo, and your ſayde Prelates and Cleargie do moſte humbly beſeeche youre hyghneſſe, that it may be enacted by your maieſties auctoritie, and your hygh Court of Parliament, that where certaine landes, tenementes, rentes, ſpirituall promotions, tythes, penſions, portions, fruites, and other hereditaments, lately belongyng to dyuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall within the ſayde Prouince of Canterburie, whiche were geuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed and ſpente to and on the fynding and maintayning of certayne Chauntries, Anniuerſaries, Obites, Lyghts, Lampes, and other like charges, intentes and purpoſes, of late came into the handes and poſſeſſion of the late kyng of famous memorie Edwarde the ſixt, by force of a ſtatute therof made in the fyrſt yere of his late raigne, as by the ſayde eſtatute more playnely appeareth: That the ſayd Cathedrall Churches, and the Biſhops, Deanes, or Preſidents, & Chaptours of the ſame, and all other places and perſons, or any of them, to whom the ſayde landes, rentes, and all other the premiſſes, or any of them, dyd lately appertayne: ſhall not duryng the ſayde three yeres, be charged to and with any payment of ſubſidie, of and for that part or portion of landes, tenementes, rentes, ſpirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, or any of them, wherevnto the ſayde late kyng by force of the ſayd ſtatutes was intituled or poſſeſſed of, nor of or for any yeately rentes or paymentes going out or due to be payde vnto your Maieſtie out of the premiſſes, nor any parte thereof: but onely of and for all and ſinguler landes, tenementes, rentes, ſpirituall promotions, tythes, penſions, portions, fruites, and other hereditamentes, whiche do yet ſtill remayne not diſcouered from the handes and poſſeſſions of the ſayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall afore-

laide. And that deduction and alowaunce therof be made to them, and euery of them accordinglye, in and vpon euery payment of this layde subsidie, out of the whole value, taxation, and estimation, made for the payment of the layde perpetuall disme or tenth, remaynyng of record in your highnesse court of Exchequer, for that rate and portion of landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, and for those yerely paymentes wherevnto the layde late kyng was intituled or possessed of, or which otherwyse haue ben severed from the possessions of the said Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persons aforelayd, by force of the statute premised: The same Acte, or any other Acte or Actes whatsoeuer, or any thing therin contayned to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this subsidie graunted by the Cleargie, shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice, house of students, or Colledges, situate or set within eyther of the Vniuersities of Oxforde or Cambridge, or any other benefice or other reuenues vnto the layde houses or Colledges in the saide Vniuersities, or in eyther of them, or to any house of Studentes or Colledge in any of the same Vniuersities, vnited, appropriated, or apperteyning, or of the colledges of Windsor, or Eaton nigh Windsor, or of the colledge called saint Maries Colledge by Wynchester, founded by William Wickham sometyme Bysshop of Wynchester, or of any Hospitalles, or Grammer Schooles, or of any other Churche, benefice, or other reuenues to the layde Vniuersities, Houses, Colledges, Hospitalles, Almes houses, Almes halles, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them, annexed, appropriated, or otherwyse apperteynyng.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons, Vicars, and other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose benefices are not aboue syxe poundes, thirteene shillings and foure pence by yere, after the taxation afore layde, shall not be charged with this subsidie or any part therof.

Prouided also, that euery Vicar whose benefice is aboue syxe poundes, thirteene shillyngs, and foure pence, and not aboue ten poundes by yere, after the taxation aforesayd, shall pay euery yere of the layde three yeares, only syxe shyllyngs eyght pence for his part of the sayd subsidie, as stipendarie Priestes be charged to pay by force of this graunt, and not otherwyse.

Prouided also, that euery Priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauyng a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, Free chapels, Chaūtries, Fraternities, Guyldes, and Hospitals, or any other incorporation within

within the prouince of Canterburie, or any of them, and beyng of the summe of fortie shillings, or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable for any suche pension: Any thing conteyned in this graunt to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of this subsidie, graunted by your sayde Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterbury, according to the tenour, purport, effecte, and true meanyng of this present graunt: Your sayde Prelates and Cleargie moste humbly desire your highnesse, that this their said gift, graunt, and subsidie, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clauke, prouisions and sentences in this instrument conteyned, concerning the sayde subsidie may be ratified, established, and confirmed, by the authoritie of your hyghnesse courte of Parliament.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the sayde Subsidie, graunted by the sayde Prelates and Cleargie of the sayde Prouince of Canterburie, accordyng to the tenour, effecte, and true meanyng of the sayde instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons of this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayde gifte and graunte, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouision, clauke, and sentence in the sayde instrument conteyned, shall stande and be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that euery person that shall be appoynted to the collection and gathering of the sayde Subsidie, shall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take, and receaue the same Subsidie, by the authoritie of the Censures of the Churche: that is to saye, by suspension, excommunication, or interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruites and profites of their benefices and promotions spirituall, in whose handes so euer they be, and to make sale of the same fruits, without daunger of the lawes of this realme, or by distresse vpon the possessions of the farmours or occupiers of the lands and tenementes chargeable by the sayde instrument, for or to the payment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force therof, or otherwyse, by the discretion of the Collectour therof. And that no replenie, prohibition or Supersedeas shall be allowed or obeyed for eny person or persons makyng default of the payment of the sayde Subsidie, contrary to the tenour of the graunt therof, vntyll suche tyme as they haue truely satisfied and contented all suche parte and portions, as to them in that behalfe apperteyneth. And that euery

suche

ſuche farmour and farmours, theyr executours and aſſignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the ſayde ſubſidie, or any part therof, ſhall by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, be allowed and retayne in his handes, as much of his yerely rent and farme, as the ſumme whiche he ſhal fortune to pay for his Lorde or Leaſour ſhall extende vnto, exepte the ſayde farmour or farmours, their executours and aſſignes, by the leaſſe and graunt that they haue of any part of the landes, tythes, profits, tenementes, chargeable to the ſayde ſubſidie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therin conteyned, be bound and charged to pay the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge the Leaſſour and Landlorde, duryng the tearme mentioned in the ſayde leaſe.

And lykewyſe be it enacted by the auctheritie of this preſente parliament, that wheras diuers Curates liable to this ſubſidie, beyng oftentymes remoueable, do ſerue as well in diuers impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maieſtie, as in other ſpirituall promotions belongyng to other perſons, that for the ſpeedy recouerie of the ſayde ſubſidie, it may be lawfull to the Collectour or Collectours of the ſayd ſubſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the ſayde ſubſidie vpon the farmour and farmours, or occupiers of all ſuche impropriations and ſpirituall promotions, by all cenſures of the Churche aforeſayd, and euery of them, or by way of diſtreſſe, of tythes of the ſayde impropriation or impropriations, and ſpirituall promotions, or otherwyſe vpon the goodes and cattels of the ſayde farmour or farmours, and occupiers, in whiche caſe no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proceſſe awarded to the contrary, ſhall be obeyed: Any lawes, ſtatutes, priuileages, or cuſtomes to the contrary hereof heretofore made, graunted, or vſed, or hereafter to be made, graunted or vſed to the contrarye, in any wyſe notwithſtandyng.

And that it may be lawfull to the Collectours and the officers and miniſters of ſuch Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapter, for not payment of the Subſidie, after the ſame ſhall be due in anye of the ſayde three yeres, to prayſe and value the ſayd diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, by two indifferent neyghbours by hym to be choſen, and the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo praiſed, to ſell, and therof to deteyn ſo muche money as ſhall amounte to the ſumme payable to the Queenes Maieſtie, with the reaſonable charges alſo of the ſayde Collectour ſuſteyned in that behalfe, and the reſte of the money made of the ſayde diſtreſſe, to be deliuered and payde to the owner and occupier therof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctheritie aforeſayde,

ſayde, that euery lay perſon, hauing ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this Act, and alſo hauing temporall poſſeſſions, goodes, cattels, and debtes, chargeable to the Subſidie graunted in this Parliament by the temporaltie, ſhalbe charged, tared and ſet for his ſayde ſpirituall promotions with the Cleargie, and for his temporall poſſeſſions and cattels reall with the temporaltie, and not otherwyſe: any thyng before mentioned to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by the auctheritie aforeſayde, that all and euery graunt and graunted, of all and euerye ſumme and ſummes of money whiche hereafter ſhalbe graunted to the Queenes Maieſtie by the Cleargie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, force, and effect in al thyngs, as the ſayde graunt made by the ſayde prouince of Canterburie: and ſhall be tared, certified, collected, leuied, gathered, and payde, accordyng to the tenor, fourme, and effect of this preſent Acte of Parliament, to all intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuche maner and fourme, as though it were ſpecially, playnely, and particularly expreſſed and rehearſed in this Act by expreſſe wordes, tearmes, and ſentences, in theyr ſeuerall natures and kyndes.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctheritie aforeſayde, that all prouiſoes before reherſed, conteyned in the ſayde graunt of the Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterbury, and the like of the ſame prouiſions hereafter to be conteined in the graunt of the Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euery poynt and article, according to the true purporte and meanyng of the ſame.

¶ *God ſaue the Queene.*

Regina Elizabeth.

Regine Elizabethe.

¶ An Act of two Fifteenes and Tenthes, and one Subsidie, graunted by the Temporaltie.

Onsyderyng your Maiesties both carefull trauayle, and happie succesſe, by the great prouidence of God, in gouernement of this your Realme (moſte myghtie and redoubted Soueraigne) wherby not onely we haue ben ſo long tyme kept in peace with forraigne Realmes, and quiet within our ſelues, more happylye then in any former tyme we can fynde to haue ben: And that the ſame moſte happye eſtate hath ben of late attempted by certayne euyll diſpoſed, vnnaturall, and vnkynde ſubiectes of your Maieſtie, enimies to God, and to your hyghneſſe, to be enterrupted: which euyll, vnnaturall, popiſhe, & rebellious attempt, although by the great grace of God, (to whom alwayes be geuen moſt humble thankes) & your hyghneſſe great prouidence and ineſtimable charges, was and hath ben ſone brought to an ende: yet it hath ben diſcomfort to vs your louing ſubiectes, greſe to your highneſſe, and great waſte vnto your treaſure. Therefore we moſte humble, louyng, and obedient ſubiectes, the Lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, haue thought it for thoſe and other manye great and vrgent occaſions, no leſſe then our duetie to offer to your highneſſe for parte of a ſupplye of that your Maieſtie hath borne, and is lyke to beare, not onely in repreſſyng the ſayde rebelles, but alſo in prouidyng againſt forraigne attemptes, whiche in and after ſuche caſes are not wont to be vnreadie, one litle and ſmall preſent, the whiche moſt humblye, and on our knees, we pray your moſt excellent Maieſtie to accept in good part, not weyghyng the ſmaleneſſe thereof, but the good wyll of our myndes: That is, two Fifteenes, and one Subſidie: and that it woulde pleaſe your Maieſtie, that it be enacted by auctoritie of this Parliament, as hereafter foloweth.

Be it enacted, that your highnesse towardes the great charges of this your Realme, and for the better mayntenaunce of your royall estate, shall haue by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, two Fiftænes and Tenthes, to be payd, taken, and leuied, of the moueable goodes, cattelles, and other thinges vsuall to such Fiftænes and Tenthes, to be contributorie and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, where the lyke Fyftænes and Tenthes haue ben heretofore payde, in maner and fourme aforetyme vsed, (except the summe of. xii. thousande poundes) thereof fully to be deducted. That is to say. vi. thousande poundes of eyther of the sayde whole Fiftænes and Tenthes, in reliefe, comfort, and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, and Boroughes of this your sayd Realme, wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after suche rate as was and hath afore this tyme ben had and made to euery Shire, and to be diuided, in such maner and fourme as heretofore for one whole Fiftæne & Tenth hath ben had and diuided. And the sayd two Fiftænes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesayde, there vpon had, deducted, and allowed) to be payde in maner and fourme folowing: that is to say, The first whole Fiftæne and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your highnesse in the receipt of your highnesse Exchequer, before the. xx. day of October next commyng: and the sayd seconde Fiftæne & Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your hyghnesse in the sayde receipt of your sayde Exchequer before the. xx. day of October, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. 1572.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Knightes elected and returned, of, and for the Shires within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgeses of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectours haue ben vsed to be named and appoynted, for the Collection of any Fiftæne and Tenth before this tyme graunted, shall name and appoynt yerely before the. xx. day of August, in eyther of the sayde two yeres, sufficient and able persons for the collection of the sayde two Fiftænes and Tenthes, in euery of the sayde Shires, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes: euery of which sayde persons so to be named Collectours, then hauyng landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, in his or their owne right, of an estate of inheritaunce of the cleare yerely value of. xx. li. or els in goodes worth CC. li. at the least, after such rate and value as he shalbe rated at in the Subsidie booke, yf any such be in the sayde limittes: and for want of suche so assessed, that those to be appoynted Collectours

that

that then shalbe rated and tared in the Subsidie booke, in landes or goodes nearest to the values aforesayde. And also suche person and persons, so by them to be named and appoynted for the Collection of eyther of the sayde Fiftænes and Tenthes, shalbe by them seuerally appoynted and allotted, into Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes. And also the sayd persons so named and appoynted for the collection of the sayde seuerall Fiftænes and Tenthes, shalbe seuerallye charged & chargeable vpon his or their accompte or accomptes in the Exchequer to be made, with all such summe or summes of money, as the Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, where he or they shall happen so to be appoynted, shall amount vnto, & of no more summe or summes. And vpon the payment of such summes of money, as he or they shalbe so charged with, shalbe discharged, and haue his & their Quietus est, the non accompting, or non payment of any other his felowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithstandyng. And the names and surnames of euery of the sayde Collectours, for the sayde Fiftænes and Tenthes, duryng eyther of the sayde two yeres, together with the place allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd Knightes, Citizens, and Burgeses, for the Shires, Cities, and Boroughes, wherevnto they be elected, named, and returned, shall certifie before the Quæne in her Chauncerie before the .xx. day of September, in euery of the same two yeres, accordyng to the tenor of this acte. And if default of anye suche certifiyng be had or made, in fourme as is aforesayde, then the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or keper of the great Seale for the time being, shall immediatlye after name and appoynt Collectours, for the collection of eyther of the sayde Fiftænes and Tenthes, in such like maner and fourme as the sayde Knightes of the Shire, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeses of Boroughes shoulde haue done, and as aforetyme hath ben vsed. The whiche sayde Collectours, and euerye of them so to be named and appoynted as is aforesayd, shal haue allowaunce vpon their accomptes, for their fees, wages, & rewardes, for the collection of the sayde Fiftænes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme as anye Collectour or Collectours of any Fiftæne and Tenth haue had at any season in tymes past. And that the Barons of the Quænes Exchequer for the tyme beyng, shall and may from tyme to tyme, award suche processe for the spædie payment of the sayde seuerall Fiftænes and Tenthes, against the Collectour and Collectours of the same, as by their discretions shalbe thought conuenient.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd Lorde Chauncelour, or keper of the great seale for the tyme beyng, Knightes of the Shire, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeses of Boroughes, Townes, and other places, hauyng aucthoritie by this present acte, to nominate the sayde Collectours, of or for the collection of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenthes: shall vppon their nomination and election had & made, take by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces, or obligation, of euery person so by them to be named, to be bounde to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to be endorsed vpon such condition, that yf the same Collectour and Collectours do truely content and paye to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the sayde. xx. day of October, in euery of the sayde two yeres, so much of the summe of money allotted and appoynted to his Collection, as the same Collectour shall haue collected and gathered: and do likewise after the sayd. xx. day of October in euery of the sayde two yeres, content and paye to the Queenes Maiesties vse at the same receipt, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. Whiche Recognisaunce or obligation so taken, the same Knightes of the Shire, Citizens, and Burgeses, and euerye of them, takyng any such Recognisaunce or obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lorde Treasourer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same. xx. day of October, in euery of the sayd two yeres, vpon payne of forfaiture of. x. li. to the Queenes highnesse for euery Recognisaunce or obligation so to be taken and not certified. And that euery suche Collectour, vppon request to hym made, shall make and knowledge the same Recognisaunce or obligation accordingly, vppon lyke payne of forfayture of. x. li. to the Queene for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasourer and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme being, vpon the payment of the same collection at the same dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the sayd Recognisaunce or obligation to the sayde Collectour or Collectours, without any other warraunt, and without any fee or reward to be payde to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and waightie consyderations aforesayde, we the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, do by our lyke assent and aucthoritie of this Parliament, giue and graunt to your highnesse

neſſe our ſayde Soueraigne Ladie the Quęnes Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſours, one entyre Subſedy, to be rated, tared, leuied, and payde at two ſeuerall paymentes, of euery perſon ſpirituall and temporall, of what eſtate or degrę he or they be of, accordyng to the tenour of this acte, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to ſaye, aſwell of euery perſon borne within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Quęnes dominions, as of all and euerye Fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhead, and Comminaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Quęnes dominions, beyng worth thręe poundes, for euery pounde, aſwell in coyne, and the value of euerye pounde that euerye ſuche Perſon, Fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhead, Comminaltie corporate, or not corporate, hath of his or their owne, or any other to his or their vſe: as alſo plate, ſtocke of marchaundizes, all maner of corne and grayne, houſholde ſtuffe, and of all other goodes moueable, aſwell within the Realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of money, as to him or them is or ſhalbe owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience ſurely to be payde: Except, and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſummes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conſcience intendeth truely to paye: and excepte alſo the apparell of euery ſuch perſonnes, their wiues and children, belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing Jewels, golde, ſiluer, ſtone and pearle: ſhall pay to and for the firſt payment of the ſame Subſedy .xx.d. of euery pounde: and to and for the ſeconde payment of the ſame Subſedy .xii.d. of euery pound. And alſo euerye Alien and ſtraunger borne out of the Quęnes obeyſaunce, aſwell Denizen, as others, inhabiting within this Realme, of euerye pounde that he or they haue in coine, and the value of euery pounde in plate, corne, grayne, marchaundize, houſeholde ſtuffe, or other goodes, iewels, cattels, moueable, or vnmoueable, as is aforeſayd, aſwell within this Realme as without, & of all ſummes of money to him or them owyng, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſciences to be paid: Except, and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euery ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money whiche he or they do owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intende truely to paye: ſhall pay of, and for euerye pounde, to and for the firſt payment of the ſayde Subſedy. iii. s. iiii. d. and to and for the ſeconde payment of the ſayd Subſedy. ii. s. of euery pounde. And alſo that euery Alien and ſtraunger, borne out of the Quęnes dominions, beyng Denizen, or not Denizen, not beyng contributorie to any the rates aboueſayd, and being of the age of .xiiii. yeres or aboue, ſhall pay to

and for the first payment of the sayde Subsidy. iiii.d. and to and for the seconde payment of the sayd Subsidy. iiii.d. for euery pole. And the maister, or he or she with whom the same Alien is or shalbe abidyng at the time of the taration or tarations thereof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that euery person borne vnder the Quænes obeysaunce, and euery corporation, Fraternitie, Guilde, Mysterie, Brotherhod, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, for euery pound that euery of the same persons, and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Mysterie, Brotherhod, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, or any other to his or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, by execution, wardship, or by coppy of court roll, of, and in any honors, castles, manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, hereditamētes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites of the yerely value of. xx. s. aswell within auncient demeane, and other places priuiledged, or els where, and so vpwardes: shall pay to and for the first payment of the sayd Subsidy ii.s. viii.d. of £ for euery pound: and to and for the seconde payment of the said Subsidy .xvi.d. of £ for euery pound. And euery alien, denizen, or not denizen, borne out of the Quænes obeysaunce, in such case to pay at ỹ first of the said paymentes. v.s. iiii.d. of euery pound: and at the second payment. ii.s. viii.d. of and for euery pounde. And that all summes presented and chargeable by this acte, eyther for gwdes, and debtes, or either of them, or for landes and tenements, and other the premisses as is in this acte contayned, shalbe at eyther of the said paymentes, set and tared after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this acte (landes and tenements, chargeable to the dismes of the Cleargie, and yerely wages due to seruauntes for their yerely seruice, other then the Quænes seruauntes takyng yerely wages of. v. li. or aboue, only excepted and forepriſed.) And that al plate, coyne, iewels, gwdes, debtes, and cattels, personals, beyng in the rule and custodie of any person and persons, to the vse of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Mysterie, Brotherhod, or any Comminaltie, being corporate, or not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set, and charged by reason of this acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificate, of euery pounde in gwdes and debtes, as is abouesayde, and of euery pounde in landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites, as is abouesayde: and the summes that are before rehearsed, set and tared, to be leuied and taken of them that shall haue suche gwdes in custodie, or otherwyse charged

for

for landes, as is before rehearsed. And the same person or persons, and body corporate, by aucthoritie of this acte, shalbe discharged agaynst hym or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the tyme of the payment or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwyse departure from the custody or possession of the same. Except, and alwayes foreprised from the charge and assessement of this Subsidye, all goodes, cattels, iewels, and ornamentes of Churches and Chappels, which haue ben ordeyned & vsed in Churches or Chappels for the honour and seruice of almightie God. And the first payment of the sayde Subsidie shalbe by aucthoritie aforesayde, tared, assessed, and rated accordyng to this acte, in euery Shire, Rydyng, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, & euery other place, within this Realme of Englande and Wales, and other the Quęnes dominions, before the .xx. day of September next commyng. And the second payment of the sayd Subsidie, shalbe by the aucthoritie aforesayde, assessed and rated before the .xx. day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God. M. D. lxxii. And the particuler summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the sayde Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Quęnes Exchequer, before the .xx. day of October nexte commyng. And the particuler summes of euerye Shire, Rydyng, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Quęnes Exchequer, before the xx. day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande fiue hundred seuentie two. And the sayde summes in fourme aforesayde, to be tared to and for the first payment of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe payde into the Quęnes receipt of her Exchequer aforesayde, to the vse of our Soueraigne Ladie, before the .xx. day of Nouember nexte commyng. And the sayde summes in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be tared for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe payde into the receipt aforesaid, to the vse aforesaid, before the .xx. day of Nouember, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. lxxii. And the summes abouesayd, of and for the sayd Subsidie, shalbe tared, set,

asked,

aſked, and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied, and payde, to the vſe of our ſayde Souereigne Lady, her heyres, and ſucceſſours, in fourme aforeſayde, aſwell within the liberties, fraunchiſes, ſanctuaries, auncient demeane, and other whatſoeuer place exempt, or not exempt, as without: except ſuch ſhires, places, and perſons, as ſhalbe foreprſed in and by this preſent acte: any graunt, charter, preſcription, vſe, or libertie, by reaſon of any letters patentes, or other priuiledge, preſcription, allowaunce of the ſame, or whatſoeuer any other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vſed, or obteyned, notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery ſuch perſon, aſwell ſuch as be borne vnder the Quænes obeyſaunce, as euery other perſon ſtraunger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Quænes dominions, whiche at the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſinges or tarations, or of either of them to be had or made, ſhalbe out of this Realme, and out of Wales, & haue gwdes or cattels, landes or tenements, fees, or annuities, or other profites within this realme, or in Wales, ſhalbe charged and chargeable for the ſame, by the certificate of the inhabitauntes of the place where ſuch gwdes, cattels, landes, tenements, or other the premiſſes then ſhalbe, or in ſuch other place where ſuche perſon, or his factour, deputie, or atturney, ſhall haue his moſte reſorte vnto within this Realme, or in Wales, in lyke maner as if the ſame perſon were, or had ben at the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſing within this Realme. And that euery perſon abydyng and dwellyng within this Realme, or without this Realme, ſhalbe charged or chargeable to the ſame Subſedie graunted by this acte, accordyng and after the rate of ſuch yerely ſubſtaunce, or value of landes and tenementes, gwdes, cattels, and other the premiſſes, as euerye perſon ſo to be charged, ſhalbe ſet at in the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſing or taration vpon him to be made, and in none other wiſe.

And further be it enacted by the auctho̅itie aforeſayde, that for the ſeſſing and ordering of the ſayde Subſedie to be duely had, the Lord Chauncelour of England, or the lord keper of the great ſeale, the lord Treaſurer of England, the lord Steward of the Quænes Maieſties houſhold, the lord Preſident of the Quænes honorable Councell, and the lorde priuie Seale for the tyme beyng, or two of them at the leaſt, whereof the lorde Chauncelour of England, or keper of the great Seale for the time beyng, to be one: ſhall and may name and appoynt, of, and for euery ſhire, and rydyng, and other places, aſwell within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the

Quænes

Quęenes dominions, and alſo of and for euery Citie and Towne, beyng a Countie of it ſelfe, and of and for the Iſle of Wight, ſuche certayne number of perſons of euerye of the ſame Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, and Iſle of Wight, and euery other place, as they ſhall thinke conuenient to be Commiſſioners, of and within the ſame place whereof they be inhabitauntes, and alſo of and for the honourable houſholde of the Quęenes Maieſtie, in what Shire or other place the ſayde houſholde ſhall happen then to be. And the Lorde Chauncelour, or Lord keper of the great ſeale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforeſayd, in like maner may name and appoynt of euerye other ſuche Borough and Towne corporate, aſwell in Englande as in Wales, and other the Quęenes dominions, as they ſhall thinke requiſite. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two of the head officers, and other honeſt inhabitauntes of euerye of the ſayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, accordyng to the number and multitude of the people being in the ſame. The which perſonnes, yf any ſuche be thereunto named, of the ſayd inhabitauntes of the ſayde Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties of themſelues, ſhalbe ioyned and put in, as commiſſioners with the perſons named for ſuch Shires & Ridings, as the ſayd Boroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng counties in them ſelues be ſet, and haue their beyng. Which perſons ſo named, for and of the ſayde Boroughes & Townes corporate, not beyng Counties, by reaſon of their dwellyng in the ſame, ſhall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put anye part of their Commiſſion in execution for the premiſſes, out of the ſayd boroughes and townes corporate wherin they be ſo named only, nor to execute the ſame Commiſſion within the borough or towne corporate where they be ſo dwellyng, but at ſuch dayes and times as the ſayd other commiſſioners for the ſame Shire and Ridyng ſhall thereunto limitte and appoynt, within the ſame Borough or Towne not beyng Countie corporate, whereof they be ſo named, and not of ſuche Borough or Towne: and in that maner to be aydyng and aſſiſtyng with the ſayde other commiſſioners, in & for the good executyng of the effect of the ſame commiſſion, vppon payne of euery of the ſayde commiſſioners, ſo named for euery ſuch citie, borough, and towne corporate, not being a Countie, to make ſuch fine as the ſayde other Commiſſioners in the Commiſſion of and for the ſame Shire or Ridyng ſo named, or thre of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretions ſet and certifie into the Quęenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vſe of the Quęenes Maieſtie, in lyke maner as yf ſuche or lyke ſummes

had

had ben set and rated vpon euery such person for the said Subsedy. The whiche Commissioners so named of and for the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, not being Counties, & onlye put in the sayd Commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees & rewardes of the Commissioners and their clarkes in this act afterward specified & alowed. And the lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keper of the great Seale of Englande for the time beyng, shall make and direct out of the Courte of Chaunceric, vnder the great seale, seuerall Commissions: that is to say, To euery Shire, Ridyng, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Ile, & Houshold, vnto such person & persons, as by his discretion, & any of the other with him before named & appoynted as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient for the selling and leuyng of the sayde Subsedy, in all Shires & places, according to the true meaning of this act. Which Commission for the first payment of the sayde Subsedie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or to one of them, before the. xxvi. day of July nexte commyng: And the Commission for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsedie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayde Commissioners, or one of them, before the. xxvi. daye of July, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde GOD. M. D. lxxii. and to euerye of the sayde Commissioners tenne Scedules, conteynyng in them the tenour of this acte, shalbe affyled. By whiche Commission, the Commissioners in euery such Commission named accordyng to this acte, and as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayd Commission, shal haue full power and authoritie, to put the effect of the same Commission in execution: And that by authoritie of this act, after suche Commissions to them directed, they may by their assentes and agreementes, seuer them selues for the execution of their Commission in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapētakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the limittes of their saide Commission, in such fourme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed & agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed. Vppon whiche seueraunce, euery person of this present Parliament that shall be Commissioner, shalbe assigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be anye Commissioner, to and for the execution of this present acte, but only in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that any person being assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall

not

not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this acte, or anye part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the authoritie of this presente Parliament, that the Commissioners, and euery of them, whiche shalbe named, limitted, and appoynted accordyng to this acte, to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the sayde householde, or anye other place, and none other: shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their part, execute the effect of this presente acte, accordyng to the tenour thereof in euery behalfe, and none otherwise by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dreade, malice, or any other thing to be attempted and done by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof. And the sayde Commissioners, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde Commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayde Commission and acte, shall for the taration of the sayde first payment of the sayde Subsidie, before the third day of September next comming: and for the taration of the sayde seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall before the thirde day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande, fiue hundred, seuentie and two, by vertue of the Commission delyuered vnto them in fourme aforesayde, direct their seuerall or ioynt precept or preceptes, vnto. viii. vii. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two, as for the number of the inhabitantes shalbe requisite, of the moste substantiall, discrete, and honest persons inhabitauntes, to be named by the sayde Commissioners, or by as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayd Commission, of, and in Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapētakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, & other places, aswel within liberties, fraunchises, auncient demeanes, places, exempted, and sanctuaries, as without, within the limittes of the Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapētakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, or Isle aforesayd, and other places within the limittes of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other like officers or ministers of euery of the sayd Hundredes, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapētakes, Parishes, & other places beforesayde, as to the sayd Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them, by their discretions in diuision shall seeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of those parties shalbe requisite: strayghtly by the same precept chargyng and commaundyng the same inhabitauntes, Constables, and other officers aforesaid, to whom such precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons before the same Commissioners, or such number of them as they shall diuide them selues, accordyng to the

tenour

tenour of the sayde Commission, at certayne dayes and places, by the sayde Commissioners, or any number of them, as is aforesayd, within Cities, Boroughes, or Townes corporat, or without, in anye other place as is aforesayde, by their discretion shalbe limitted thereunto, to do and accomplishe all that to them on the partie of the Quenes Maiestie shalbe enioyned touchyng this acte: commaundyng further by the sayde precept, that he to whose handes suche preceptes shall come, shall shewe or deliuer the same to the other inhabitauntes or officers named in the same precepte, and that none of them fayle to accomplish the same, vpon paine of. xl.s. to be forfayted to the Quenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordayned by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the sayde day and place prefixed and limitted in the sayde precept, euery of the Commissioners then beyng in the Shire, and hauyng no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limitted, shall appeare in his proper person: and there the same Commissioners being preset, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by ỳ quenes Maiesties Comission, shal cal, or cause to be called before them, the sayd inhabitantes & officers, to whom they haue directed their sayd preceptes, & which had in comaundement there to appeare by vertue of the sayd precept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse he be then letted by sickenes, or lawful excuse, & that let then witnessed by othes of two credible persons, or yf any appearyng refuse to serue in fourme folowyng: then euery such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shal forfaite to the Quenes Maiestie. xl.s. & so at euery time appointed by the sayd Commissioners for ỳ same taration, vnto such time the number of euery such person haue appeared, & certified in fourme vnder writtē, euery of them so making default, or refusing so to serue, shal forfaite to the Quenes Maiestie. xl.s. And vpon the same apparaunce had, they shalbe charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes, other then by corporall oth, to enquire of the best and most value of the substaunce of euerye person, dwellyng and abydyng within the limittes of the places that they shalbe charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the sayd places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this acte of this sayd Subsidie, and of all other thinges requisite touchyng the sayde act, and according to the intent of the same: and thereupon, as neare as may be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taration heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayde Commissioners, the names and surnames,

ſurnames, and the beſte and vttermoſt ſubſtaunce and values of euery of them, aſwell of landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, poſſeſſions, and profites, as of goodes, cattels, debtes, and other thinges chargeable by the ſame acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread, or malice, vpon payne of forfaiture of.v.li. or more, to be tared, extracted, and leuied, in fourme as hereafter in this preſent acte ſhalbe limitted or appoynted. And therevpon, the ſayde Commiſſioners ſhall openlye there reade, or cauſe to be read vnto them, the ſayde rates in this acte mentioned, and openlye declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and fourme they ought and ſhoulde make their certificat, accordyng to the rates and ſummes thereof aboueſayde, and of all maner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtraungers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this realme, as of ſuch perſons as be borne vnder the Quęnes obeyſaunce, chargeable to this acte, and of the poſſeſſions, goodes, and cattels of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherheads, Myſteries, and Comminalties, and other as is aboueſayde, and of perſons beyng in the parties of beyonde the ſeas, hauyng goodes and cattels, landes or tenementes within this realme as is aforeſayde, and of all goodes beyng in the cuſtodie of any perſon or perſons, to the vſe of any other, as is aforeſayde. By the which information and ſhewyng, the ſayde perſon ſhall haue ſuch playne knowledge of the true intent of this preſent acte, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorannce. And after ſuch charge, and the ſtatute of the ſayde ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſame certificat to be made in writing, conteyning the names and ſurnames of euery perſon, and whether he be borne without the Quęnes obeyſaunce, or within, and the beſt value of euery perſon in euery degrę, aſwell of yerely value of landes and tenementes, and of ſuch lyke poſſeſſions and profites, as the value of goodes and cattels, debtes, and euery thyng to their certificate requiſite and neceſſarie to them declared: the ſayd Commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoynt and limit vnto the ſayde perſons, another day and place to appeare before the ſayde Commiſſioners, and chargyng the ſayde perſons that they in the meane time ſhall make diligent inquirie, by all wayes and meanes of the premiſſes, and then and there euery of them vppon payne of forfaiture of fourtie ſhillinges to the Quęnes Maieſtie, to appeare at the ſayd newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the ſayde Commiſſioners in writyng, accordyng to their ſayde charge, and according to the true intent of the ſayde graunt of ſubſidie,

ſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſayde hath ben declared and ſhewed by the Commiſſioners. At which day and place ſo to them prefixed, yf any of the ſayde perſons make default, or appeare and refuſe to make the ſayde certificate: that then euery of them ſo offendyng, to forfayte to the Quænes Maieſtie fourtie ſhillinges, except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſickneſſe, or otherwyſe by the othes of two credible perſons there witneſſed. And of ſuch as appeare redy to make certificate as is aforeſayde, the ſayd Commiſſioners there beyng, ſhall take and receaue the ſame certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, values, and ſubſtaunce of euery perſon ſo certified: and yf the ſame Commiſſioners ſee cauſe reaſonable, they ſhal examine the ſayde preſenters thereof, and therevpon the ſame Commiſſioners at the ſayde dayes & place by their agreement amongſt them ſelues, ſhall from time to time openly there prefixe a day, at a certaine place or places within the limittes of their Commiſſion, by their diſcretion, for their further procedyng to the ſayde aſſeſſyng of the ſame ſubſidie: and therevpon at the ſame day of the ſayde certificate, as is aforeſayde taken, the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or preceptes to the Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bayliffes, or other officers, of ſuch Hundredes, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforeſayde, as the ſame Commiſſioners ſhalbe of, compriſyng and conteynyng in the ſame precept, the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſayde certificate, of whom yf the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe therevnto appoynted by the Quænes commiſſion, ſhall then haue behement ſuſpect to be of more greater value or ſubſtance in landes, goodes, cattels, or ſummes of money owyng to them, or other ſubſtaunce before ſayde, then vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe certified: the ſame Commiſſioners ſhal make their precept or preceptes, directed to the Conſtable, Bayliffs, or other officers, cõmaunding the ſame Conſtable, Bayliffes, or other officers, to whom ſuch preceptes ſhalbe directed, to warne ſuche perſons whoſe names ſhalbe compriſed in the ſayde precept, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch preceptes, and euery of them, ſhall perſonally appeare before the ſayde Commiſſioners at the ſame newe prefixed day & place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporall othe) by the ſayde Commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtaunce and beſt value, and of all and euery ſummes of money owyng to them, and others whatſoeuer matter concernyng the premiſſes, or any of them, accordyng to this acte. At which day and place ſo prefixed, the ſayde Commiſſioners

then

then and there being, soo many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by thy Quenes Commission, shall cause to be called the sayde persons, whose names shalbe compiled in the sayde precept as is before sayde, for their examination. And yf any of those persons which shalbe warned, as is before said, to be examined, which at any time after the warnyng, and before the prefixed day, shalbe within such place where he may haue knowledge of his sayde appearaunce to be made, make default, and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse, by the othes of two credible persons, before the sayde Commissioners be truely alleaged for his discharge: that then euery of them so makyng default, to be tared and charged to the Quenes Maiestie, with and at the double dowries of the rate that he shoulde or ought to haue ben set at, for and after the best value of his landes or substaunce vpon him certified, yf he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there beyng. Which Commissioners shall trauayle with euery of the other persons so then and there appearyng, whose names shalbe expressed in the sayde precept or precepts, and in whom any vehement suspect was, or shalbe had in fourme aboue sayde, by all such wayes and meanes they can, other then by corporall othe, for the better knowledge of their best value, eyther in hereditamentes, or possessions, eyther els in goodes or debtes. And that euery spirituall person, at eyther of the sayde tarations of the sayde Subsidie, shalbe rated and set, accordyng to the rate aboue sayde, of and for euery pounde that the same spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by dissent, bargayne, or purchase, in fee simple, fee tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, by execution, by warde, or by copie of Court roll, in any Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Rentes, Seruices, Offices, Fees, Corodies, Annuities, or Hereditamentes, after the true, iust, and yerely value thereof, and accordyng as other the Quenes Maiesties subiectes borne within this Realme be charged, in fourme aboue remembred, so that it extende to the yerely value of twentie shillinges or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that yf the sayd tarours and assessours shall not duely behaue them selues in their inquirie, taration, assessement, or certificat, but shall affectionately, corruptly, or partially demeane them selues in that behalfe, in such wyse that the Commissioners shall by their consyderation deeme them offendours, worthy of punishment for not doyng their dueties therein: that then foure or more of the sayd Cõmissioners in that Countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and aucthorithe, by their discretions eyther to charge the sayde assessours vppon their corporall

porall othes, for the better seruice aforesayde in that behalfe, or els by their discretions to taxe and set vppon euery of the sayde assessours for misdemeanours in that behalfe, such a fine or payne as they shall thinke good, so that it exceede not the summe of tenne poundes: and the same fine or payne at their discretions to extract into the Court of Exchequer. Euery which fine so taxed and set by foure of the said Commissioners, or more, and being extracted with the Scedule or bookes of that limit, shalbe lenied and aunswered to the Queenes vse, in lyke maner and fourme to all intentes and purposes, as any other summe that shalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this estatute and acte of Subsidie, and not in any other wyse or maner.

And yf any person certified or rated by vertue of this acte, whether he be Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doth fynde hym selfe greeued with the same presentment, sessyng, or taxyng, and therevpon complayne to the Commissioners, before whom he shalbe rated, sessed, or taxed, or before two of them, before the same taxation be certified into the Court of Exchequer: that then the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes or meanes, examine particulerly and distinctly the person so complaynyng, vpon his othe, and other his neighbours, by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenementes aboue specified, and of euery his goodes, cattels, and debtes aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had; and perceaued by the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by aucthoritie aforesayde: the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, to whom any such complaynt shalbe made, by their discretion vpon the othe of the sayde person so complaynyng, may abate, defaulke, encrease, or enlarge the same assessement, according as it shal appeare vnto them iust, vpon the same examination. And the same summe so abated, defaulked, encreased, or enlarged, shalbe by them extracted in fourme as hereafter ensueth. And yf it be proued by witnesse, or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull way or meanes, within a yere after any such othe made, that the same person so taxed and sworne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goodes, or other thinges aboue specified, at the tyme of his sayde othe, then the same person so sworne did declare vppon his sayde othe: that then euery such person so offendyng, shall lose and forfaite to the Queenes Maiestie, so much in lawfull money of Englande, as he the same person so sworne was set at, or taxed to pay.

AND also it is enacted by the same aucthoritie, that euery person

perſon to be rated at the ſayde taxation, as is afore ſayde, ſhalbe rated, taxed, and ſet, and the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the tyme of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall kæpe his houſe or dwellyng, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſaunt, abydyng, or reſiaunt, or ſhall haue his moſte reſort at the tyme of the ſayde certificat to be made, and no where els. And that no Commiſſioner for this Subſidie, ſhalbe rated or taxed for his goodes or landes, but in the Shire and other place where he ſhalbe Commiſſioner. And that yf any perſon chargeable to this acte, at the tyme of the ſame aſſeſſyng happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he ſhall be knowen: then he to be ſet where he was laſt abydyng in this Realme, or within Wales, and after the ſubſtaunce, value, and other profites of euery perſon, to be knowen by the examination, certificat, or other maner of wiſe as is afore ſayde. And that the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe appointed by the Quæenes Maieſties Commiſſion or Commiſſions, ſhall after the rate and rates afore ſayde, cauſe euery perſon to be ſet rated, and taxed, accordyng to the rate of the ſubſtaunce and value of his landes, goodes, cattelles, and other profites chargeable by this acte, whereby the greateſt and moſte beſt ſumme or ſummes, accordyng to his moſt ſubſtaunce, by reaſon of this acte, myght or may be ſet, or taxed. And that euery perſon taxed in any Countie or place other then where he is moſt reſiant, or hath his familie, or in any Countie or place other then where he is a Commiſſioner for this Subſidie, yf he be a Commiſſioner, vppon certificat made to the ſayde Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and ſeales of two Commiſſioners for the Subſidie in the ſame Countie or place where ſuche perſon is moſte reſiaunt, or hath his familie, or where he is a Commiſſioner for the taxation and payment of this Subſidie, teſtifyng ſuche his moſte reſiaunce, hauyng of familie, or beyng a Commiſſioner: ſhalbe a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places, and of and for all other ſummes of money vpon ſuche perſon ſo ſet and taxed, ſaue onlye the taxation made in that Countie or place from whiche ſuche certificat ſhalbe made as is afore ſayde, and for the ſumme of money vppon ſuche perſon there aſſeſſed or taxed. And that ſuche certificat, without any plea or other circumſtaunce, ſhalbe a ſufficient warraunt, aſwell to the Barons & Auditour and Auditours of the ſayde Court of Exchequer, as to all and euery other officers, to whom the alowaunce therof ſhal apparteyne, paying for ſuch diſcharge and alowaunce only .vi.d. and no more.

Prouided alwayes, that euery suche person whiche shall be rated or tared accordyng to the intent and true meanyng of this acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the yerelye value of his landes, tenementes, and other reall possessions or profites, at any of the sayde tarations, shall not after be set and tared for his goodes and cattelles, or other his moueable substaunce at the same taration, and that he that shalbe set, charged, or tared for the same Subsidie, for his goodes, cattels, and other moueables, at any of the sayde tarations accordyng to the true meanyng of this acte, shall not after be charged, tared, or chargeable for his landes, or other real possessions and profites aboue sayde, at the same tarations, nor any of them: nor that any person by any taration be double charged for the sayde Subsidie, nor set nor tared at seuerall places by reason of this acte. But yf anye person happen to be double set, tared, or charged, either in one place, or at seuerall places: then he to be discharged of the one taration, and charged with the other, accordyng to the meanyng and intent of this acte: any thyng contayned in this present acte to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

And that it be ordayned and enacted by the sayde auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauyng two mansions, or two places to resort vnto, or callyng hym selfe householde seruaunt, or waytyng seruaunt to the Quenes Maiestie, or other Lorde, or Lady, Maister, or Maistres, be excused vpon his saying from the tares of the sayde subsidie in neither of the places where he may be set or tared, vnlesse he bryng a certificat in writyng from the Commissioners, where that he is so set or tared in dede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and tared to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remouyng or resortyng to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was tared, or by reason of any priuiledge by his dwellyng or abydyng in any place, not being forepriſed in this act, or otherwise by his couine or craft, or by any wordes or sayinges: or yf any that is a Commissioner or Assessour of others, happen to escape from the sayde tarations of this Subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and tared according to the true intent of this act, and that proued by presentment, examination, information, or otherwise, before the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Quenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Justices of the peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: then euerye suche person that by such meanes, or otherwise wyllyngly by couine, or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the sayde tarations or paymentes afore sayde, or any

of

of them, and ſhall not be rated, tared, and ſet: ſhalbe charged vpon the knowledge and proufe thereof, with, and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhoulde, might, or ought to haue ben ſet and tared at by vertue of this acte. And the ſame double value, to be leuied, gathered, and payde of his goodes and cattels, landes, & tenementes, towardes the ſayd Subſidie, and further to be puniſhed accordyng to the diſcretions of the Barons, Juſtices, and Commiſſioners, before whom he ſhalbe conuicted for his offence and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that the ſayd Commiſſioners in euery Commiſſion, ſhall accordyng to their diuiſions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and auctho-ritie by this acte, to ſet, tare, and ſeſſe euery other Commiſſioner, ioyned with them in euery ſuche Commiſſion and diuiſion, and ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euery aſſeſſour within their diuiſion, for his and their goodes, landes, and other the premiſſes, as is aboueſayde: by the whiche ſayde Commiſſion, the ſayde Commiſſioners ſhall in-differently ſet, tare, and aſſeſſe them ſelues and the ſayde aſſeſſours. And that aſwell the ſummes vppon euery of the ſayde Commiſſio-ners and aſſeſſours, ſo ſeſſed, rated, and tared, as the ſummes made and preſented by the preſenters as is aboueſayde, ſhalbe written, certified, ſet, and eſtreated, and the eſtreates therof to be made with other the inhabitauntes of that parties within the limittes of the ſame Commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied, in like maner as it ought or ſhoulde haue ben, if the ſayd Commiſſioners had not ben in the ſayde Commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a Baron or Barons, & euery eſtate aboue, ſhalbe charged with their frę holde, and value, as is aboueſayde, by the Chaun-cellour, or Lorde Keper of the great Seale of Englande, the hygh Treaſourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or one of them, toge-ther with other ſuche perſons as by the Quęnes Maieſties auc-thoritie or commaundement ſhalbe named and appoynted, and they to be charged for the ſayd ſeuerall paymentes of the ſayd Sub-ſidie, after the fourme of the ſayd graunt, accordyng to the taxation aforeſayde. And the ſummes of and vpon them to be ſet and tared, with the names of the Collectours appoynted for the gatheryng & paying of the ſame, to be eſtreated, deliuered, and certified at dayes and places aboue ſpecified, by the Lorde Chauncellour, or Keper of the great Seale, and Lorde Treaſourer, or one of them, together, with other ſuch perſons as therunto ſhalbe named, as is aforeſayd.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſayde ſummes, vppon and by the

ſayde

ſayde aſſeſſinges, and certificat, as is afore ſayde, made by the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe thereunto appoynted, and haue auctoritie by the Quenes Maieſties Commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpede, and without delay, by the writyng eſtreated of the ſayde tare therof, vnder the ſeales and ſignes manuell of the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe appoynted, at the leaſt, ſhalbe deliuered vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitauntes, Conſtables, Subconſtables, Baylifes, and other officers ioyntly, of Hundredes, Townes, Pariſhes, and other places afore ſayde, within their limittes, or to other ſufficient perſons inhabitauntes of the ſame onely, by the diſcretion of the ſayde Commiſſioners, and as the place and parties ſhall require, aſwell the particuler names and ſurnames, as the remembraunce of all ſummes of money tared and ſet, of, and vpon euery perſon, aſwell man as woman chargeable to this acte, houſholders, and all other inhabitauntes and dwellers within the ſayde Pariſhes, Townes, and places contributorie to this acte of Subſidie. By auctoritie of whiche writyng or eſtreate ſo deliuered, the ſayde officers and other perſons ſo named and deputed ſeuerally, ſhal haue ful power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte, immediatly after the deliuerie of the ſayde writyng or eſtreate, to demaunde, leuie, and gather of euery perſon therein ſpecified, the ſumme & ſummes in the ſame writyng or eſtreate compriſed: and for none payment thereof, to diſtrayne the ſame perſon or perſons ſo beyng behynde, by their goodes and cattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to kepe by the ſpace of eyght dayes, at the coſtes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſayde owner do not pay ſuche ſumme of money as ſhalbe tared by auctoritie of this acte within the ſame. viii. dayes: then the ſame diſtreſſe to be prayſed by foure, three, or two of the inhabitauntes where ſuche diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to be ſolde by the ſayd Conſtable, or other Collectors, for the payment of the ſayd money, and the ouerplus commyng of the ſale and kepyng therof, (yf any be) to be immediatly reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe. Which ſayd officers & other perſons, ſo deputed to aſke, take, gather, and leuie the ſayde ſummes, ſhall aunſwere and be charged for the portion only to them aſſigned and limitted, to be gathered, leuied and compiled in the ſayde writyng or eſtreate, ſo to them, as is aforeſayde deliuered, to the vſe of our ſoueraigne Ladie the Quenes Maieſtie, and her heyres and ſucceſſours: and the ſayde ſumme in that writyng or eſtreate compriſed, to paye vnto the high Collectour or Collectours of that place, for the collection of the ſame, in maner and fourme vnder written, thereunto to be named

named and deputed. And the same inhabitauntes and officers, so gatheryng the same particuler summes, for their collection therof, shall retayne for euery xx s. so by them receaued and payde, two pens, and that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made to the high Collectour or Collectours.

And be it further enacted by the sayde auctoritie, that the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and busines of the said Commission, shall for euery of the same payementes of the sayd Subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditamentes, in their owne right, of the yerely value of xl li. or goodes to the value of foure hundred poundes at the leaste, as he shalbe rated in the Subsidye booke, yf any suche be in the sayde limittes: and for want of such so assessed, that those to be appoynted Collectours, that then shalbe rated and tared in the Subsidye booke, in landes or goodes nearest to the values aforesayde, as by their discretions shalbe thought good, in Shyres, Rydynges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, & other whatsoeuer places, aswell within places priuiledged as without, not beyng forepriced within this acte, to be high Collectours, and to haue the collection and receipt of the sayd summes, set, and leuiable within the precinct, limit, and boundes, where they shalbe so limitted and appoynted to be high Collectous. And to euery of the sayd Collectours, so seuerally named, the said Commissioners, or two of them at the least, with all spede, and without delay, after the sayde whole summe of any payment of the sayd Subsidie, be set by all the limits of the same their Commission, or in such limits as the high Collectours shalbe so seuerally assigned: shal vnder their seales and signes manuel, deliuer one estreate indented in parchment, compyling in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leuie the sayd particuler summes, and the summes of euery hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforesayd, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreate so first therof made and deliuered, as is aforesayde. And the Collectours so to be assigned, shalbe charged to answere the whole summe compyled in the said estreate limitted to his collection, as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that the sayde Commissioners, hauyng auctoritie by this acte to name and nominate the sayd high collectours of the sayd Subsidie: shall immediatly vpon the nomination and election, take by auctoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces or Obligations, without any fee or reward to be payde therfore, of euery

person

perſon ſo by them to be named to be high Collector, to be bounden to the Quenes Maieſtie in the double ſumme of the ſumme of his Collection, and to be endowed and made vppon ſuch condition: That is to ſay, for the Collection of the ſayde firſt payment of the ſayd Subſidie, that if the ſayd Collector, his heyres, or executours, do truely content and paye to the vſe of the Quenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, in the receipt of the ſayde Exchequer, at or before the ſaide .xx. day of Nouember next enſuyng, ſo much of the ſaide ſumme of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he ſhal collect and gather, and content and pay the reſidue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after ſuch tyme as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſayde Recogniſaunces or obligations to be voyde, or els to ſtande in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſeconde payment of the ſayd Subſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſayd Collectour, his heyres, or executours, do truely content and paye to the vſe of the Quenes Maieſtie, her heyres, or ſucceſſours, in her receipt of the Exchequer at or before the .xx. day of Nouember, whiche ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord God. M.D.xxxii. ſo much of the ſayd ſumme of money allotted & appoynted to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content & paye the reſidue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch tyme as he hath gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: that then the ſayd recogniſaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to ſtand in ful ſtrength and vertue. Which ſayde ſeuerall Recogniſaunces or obligations ſo taken, the ſayde Commiſſioners ſhall ſeuerally certifie & deliuer into the Quenes Maieſties Exchequer with the ſeuerall certificates of the ſaid tarations and rates of the paymentes of the ſayde Subſidie, at and by the tyme to them preſcribed and appoynted by this acte, for the certificat of the ſayde ſeuerall tarations of the ſayde Subſidie, vpon payne of forfaiture of. r. li. to the Quenes Maieſtie for euery Recogniſaunce or obligation not certified. And that euery ſuch Collectour, ſo elected, named, and choſen, vppon requeſt to him made, ſhall knowledge & make the ſaid Recogniſaunce or obligation, vpon like payne and forfayture of. r. li. to the Quenes Maieſtie for the refuſall thereof. And euery Collectour ſo deputed, hauyng the ſayde eſtreate in parchment, as is aforeſayde, ſhall haue auctoritie by this acte to appoynt dayes and places within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the ſayde Subſidie to hym to be made, and thereof to geue warnyng by proclamation, or otherwyſe, to all the Conſtables, or other perſons, or inhabitauntes, hauyng the charge of the particuler collection within the Hundredes,

Parithes,

parishes, townes, or other places by him or them limitted, to make payment for the sayde particuler collection of euery summe, as to them shal appartayne. And if at the same day & place so limitted and prefixed by the sayde high Collectour, the said Constable, Officers, and other persons, or inhabitauntes as is aforesayde, for the sayde particuler collection assigned & appoynted within such Hundrede, Citie, Towne, or other place, do not paye vnto the sayde high Collectours the summe within their seuerall Hundredes, Townes, Parishes, and other places, due and comprised in the sayd estreate thereof to them deliuered by the sayde Commissioners, or some of them as is aforesayd, or so much therof as they haue by any meane receaued (ii.d. of euery pounde for the sayd particuler collection, as is aforesayde, alwayes to be therof alowed, excepted, and abated:) that then it shalbe lawfull to the sayde high Collectours, and euery of them, and to their assignes, to distrayne euery of the sayde Constables, Officers, and other inhabitauntes, for the sayde seuerall and particuler collection of the sayd summes, comprised in the sayd estreate and writyng therof to them and euery of them as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shal happen to be gathered and leuied, and behind and vnpayde, by the goodes and cattels of euery of them so beyng behynde. And the distresse so taken, to be kept, appraysed, and solde, as is aforesayde, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then beyng behynde and vnpayde. And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the sayd distresse (yf any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons shalbe nominated or appoynted to be a high Collectour or Collectours for the seconde payment of any fyftæenth, tenth, or subsidie graunted by this acte, which before that tyme hath ben a collectour or collectours for the first payment of any part of the same fyftæene, tenth, or subsidie, vnlesse such person or persons so to be nominated and appoynted high Collectour or Collectours for the sayde seconde payment, do first shewe forth before him or them, by whom he shalbe so nominated and appoynted, his Quietus est, for the discharge of his collection before appoynted to his charge, vpon payne of fourtie poundes to be payde and forfaited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoynt any such collectour contrary to this present acte.

Prouided alwayes that no person inhabityng in any Citie, Borough, or towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be any assessour

or

or Collectour, of or for any part of the sayde Subsidie in any place or places out of the sayde Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the same aucthoritie enacted, that if any inhabitaunt, or officer, or whatsoeuer person or persons, charged to and for the collection or receipt of any part or portion of the sayde subsidie, by any maner of meanes, according to this act, or any person or persons for them selues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factour, or atturney, of or for any other person or persons, of any goodes and cattels of the owner therof, at the tyme of the sayde assessing to be made, beyng out of this Realme, or in any other parties not knowen, or of and for the goodes and cattels of any other person or persons of any corporation, fraternitie, mysterie, or other whatsoeuer comminaltie, being incorporate, or not incorporate, and all persons hauyng in their rule, gouernaunce, and custodie, any goodes or cattels, at the time of the sayde assessing, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for him selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath ỹ rule, gouernance, or custodie of any goodes or cattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Cõminaltie, Fraternitie, Guilde, or Mysterie, or any such other lyke, or as factour, deputie, or attourney, of or for any person shalbe tared, rated, valued, & set, to any summe or summes, by reason of this acte, and after the taration or assessing vppon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from the place where he was so tared and set, or his goodes or cattels be so eloyned, or in such priuie and couert maner kept, as the sayde person or persons charged with the same, by estreates or other writings from the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted by the sayde Commission as is aforesayde, can ne may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within the same estreates by distresse within the limittes of their collection, as is aforesayde, or can not sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the sayd payments, before the tyme limitted to the high Collectour for his payment to be made in the Quenes Maiesties receipt: then vppon relation thereof, with due examination, by the othe or examination of such person or persons as shalbe charged with and for the receipt and collection of the same before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, where such person or persons, or other, as is aforesayde, their goodes and cattels, were set and tared, and vpon playne certificat therof made in the Quenes maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, aswell

aſwell of the dwellyng place, names, and ſummes of the ſayd perſons of whom the ſayde ſummes can not be leuied and had, as is afore ſayde: then aſwell the Conſtables and other inhabitauntes appoynted for the ſayd particuler collection againſt the hygh Collectours, as the hygh Collectour vpon his accompt and oth in the ſayde Exchequer, to be diſcharged therof, and proces to be made for the Quenes Maieſtie out of the ſayde Exchequer, by the diſcretion of the Barons of the ſayd Exchequer, againſt ſuch perſon, his heyres, or executours, ſo beyng behynde with his payment. And ouer that, the ſame Commiſſioners to whom any ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made in fourme aforeſayde from tyme to tyme, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to direct their precept or preceptes, vnto the ſayde perſon or perſons, charged with any ſumme, of, for, and vpon any ſuch perſon or perſons, or other as is aforeſayde, or to any Sheriffe, Stewarde, Bayliffe, or other whatſoeuer officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons, of ſuch place or places where any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owyng ſuch ſumme or ſummes ſhall haue landes and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or reall poſſeſſions, goodes, and cattels, wherby any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heyres, executours, or aſſignes, or other hauyng the cuſtodie, gouernaunce, or diſpoſition of any goodes, cattels, landes, or tenementes, or other hereditamentes, which ought or may by this acte lawfully be diſtrayned or taken for the ſame, hath and ſhall haue goodes, cattelles, landes, tenementes, or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme or ſummes which by any ſuch perſon or perſons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limittes of ſuch Commiſſion where ſuch perſon or perſons was and were tared, or without, in any place within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Quenes Maieſties dominions, Marches, or Territories. By which precept, aſwell ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe charged to leuie ſuch money, as the officers of the place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe may be taken, ſhall haue full power and aucthoritie to diſtrayne euery ſuch perſon indebted, charged and chargeable by this acte, or his executours, or adminiſtratours of his goodes and cattels, his gardians, factours, deputies, leſſes, farmours, & aſſignes, and all other perſons, by whoſe handes, or out of whoſe landes any ſuch perſons ſhoulde haue rent, fee, annuitie, or other profite, or which at the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſyng ſhall haue goodes or cattels, or any other thyng moueable, of any ſuch perſon or perſons beyng indebted, or owyng ſuch ſumme. And the diſtreſſe ſo taken, cauſe to be kept, apprayſed, & ſolde, in like maner and fourme as is aforeſayde for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſons to be tared

ed to the sayde Subsidie, and beyng sufficient to distrayne within the limittes of the Collectors inhabitaunts, or other officers, charged with, or for the same summes, so vpon them to be tared. And if any such distresse for none payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayde persons charged and assigned to leuie the same: the persons so charged for the leuie of any suche summes by distresse, shal perceaue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person goyng for the execution thereof, for euery myle that any such person so laboureth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmour, Tenant, Gardian, Factour, or other whatsoeuer person, beyng distrayned, or otherwyse charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this act, shalbe of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied & taken, discharged and acquited at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goodes and cattels as he that is so distrayned had in his custodie & gouernaunce, agaynst him or them that shalbe so tared & set: any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore, notwithstandyng.

And yf any such person that shoulde be so distrayned, haue no landes or tenementes sufficient wherby he or his tenauntes and Farmours may be distrayned, or haue aliened, eloyned, or hyd his goodes & cattels, wherby he shoulde or might be distrayned, in such maner that such goodes and cattels shall not be knowen or founde, so that the summe, of or by him to be payde in the sayde fourme, shall, ne can be conueniently leuied: then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayd Comission shalbe therunto appoynted, where such person or persons was tared and set, by the othes of him or them that shalbe charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: the same Commissioners shall make a precept, in such maner as is aforesayde, for to attache, take and arrest the body of such person or persons that ought to pay the sayde summes, and by this acte shalbe charged with & for the sayde summe and summes: and them so taken, safelye to kepe in prison, within the Shire or other place where any such person or persons shalbe taken & attached, there to remayne without bayle or maineprise, vntyll he hath payde the same summe or summes, that such person for him selfe, or for any other by this act shalbe chargeable, or ought to be charged withall: And also for the fees of euery such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept. xx. d. And that euery officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, doe his true diligence, & execute the same vpon euery person so beyng indebted, vppon payne to forfeyte to the Quenes Maiestie for euery default in that behalfe. xx. s. And that no keper

per of any Gaile, from his Gaile ſuffer any ſuch perſon to go at large by lettyng to bayle, or otherwyſe to depart out of his priſon, before he haue payde his debt, and the ſayde .xx.d. for the ſayde arreſt, vppon payne to forfeyte to the Quenes Maieſtie .xl.s. and the ſame Gailer to paye vnto the Quenes Maieſtie the double value, aſwell of the rate which the ſayd perſon ſo impriſoned was tared at, as of the ſayde .xx.d. for the fees. And like proceſſe and remedie, in like fourme ſhalbe graunted by the ſaid Commiſſioners, or as many of them as by the ſayde Commiſſion ſhalbe thereunto appoynted, at lyke information of euery perſon or perſons beyng charged with any ſumme of money, for any other perſon or perſons by reaſon of the ſayde Subſidie, and not thereof payde, but wilfullye withdrawen, ne the ſame leuiable within the limittes where ſuch perſons were thereunto tared. And yf the ſumme or ſummes, beyng behynde vnpayde by any perſon or perſons, as is aforeſayde, be leuied and gathered by force of the ſayde proceſſe to be made by the ſame Commiſſioners: or if in default or for lacke of payment therof, the perſon or perſons ſo owyng the ſayde ſumme or ſummes of money, by proceſſe of the ſame Commiſſioners to be made, as is aforeſaid, be committed to priſon in fourme aboueſayd: that then the ſayde Commiſſioners which ſhall awarde ſuch proceſſe, ſhall make certificate therof in the ſayde Exchequer, of that ſhalbe done in the premiſſes, in the Tearme next folowyng after ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money ſo beyng behynde ſhalbe leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for none payment of the ſame committed to priſon.

And if it happen any of the ſayde Collectours to be aſſigned, or any Maiors, Sheriffes, Stewards, Conſtables, the Headborow, Burſholder, Bayliffe, or any other officer or miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobey the ſayde Commiſſioners, or any of them, in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſayd Commiſſioners, for execution of the ſayd commiſſion: or if any of the officers or other perſons do refuſe that to them ſhall appertaine and belong to do, by reaſon of any precept to him or them to be directed, or any reaſonable commaundement, inſtaunce, or requeſt, touchyng the premiſſes, or other default, in any appearaunce, or collection to make: or if any perſon beyng ſuſpect, or not to be indifferently tared, as is aforeſayd, do refuſe to be examined, according to the tenour of this acte, before the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe thereunto aſſigned, as is aforeſayde: or wyll not appeare before the ſame Commiſſioners vpon warnyng to hym made, or els make reſiſtaunce or reſcous vpon any diſtreſſe vppon hym to be taken for any parcell of the ſayde

Subsidie, or commit any misbehauiour in any maner of wyse contrary to this acte, or commit any wylfull omission, or other whatsoeuer wylfull not doyng, or mysdoyng contrary to the tenour of this acte or graunt: the same Commissioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaste, vppon probable knowledge of any such mysdemeanours, had by information, or examination, shall and may set vpon euery such offendour for euery such offence in name of a fine, by the same offendour to be forfeyted, fourtie shillinges, or vnder, by the discretion of the same Commissioners.

And further, the same Commissioners, and euery number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue auctoritie by this present acte, to punishe euery suche offendour by imprisonment, there to remayne, and to be deliuered by their discretion, as shall seme to them conuenient: the sayde fines, yf any such be, to be certified by the sayde Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Quenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, there to be leuied and payde by the Collectours of that parties for the sayde Subsidie, returned into the sayde Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the sayde Subsidie, in any such maner, as yf the sayde fines had ben set and taxed vppon the sayde offendours for the sayde Subsidie.

It is also enacted by the sayde auctoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the sayde hygh Collectours, whiche shall accompt for any part of the sayde Subsidie in the sayde Exchequer, vppon their seuerall accomptes to be yelded, shalbe allowed at euery of the sayde paymentes of the sayde Subsidie, for euery pounde limitted to his collection, whereof any suche Collectour shalbe charged and yelde accompt. vi. d. as parcell of their charge: That is to say, of euery pounde thereof, for such person as then haue had the particuler collection in the Townes and other places, as is aforesayde, specified in his collection. ii. d. And other. ii. d. of euery pounde thereof, euery of the sayde chefe Collectours or their accomptauntes, to retayne to their owne vse for their labour and charge in and about the premisses. And ii. d. of euery pounde residue to be deliuered, allowed, and payde, by the sayde Collectours so beyng thereof allowed, to suche of the Commissioners as shall take vppon them the businesse and labour, for and about the premisses: That is to say, euery Collectour to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners whiche had the ordering of the waitynges, of and for the sayde Subsidie, where the sayde Collectour or Collectours had their collection, for the expences of the sayd Commissioners so taxyng vppon them

the

the sayde busynesse and labour of their Clarkes wrytyng the sayde preceptes and extractes for the sayde Collections; the same last two pence of euerye pounde to be diuided amongst the sayde Commissioners, hauyng regarde to their labour and businesse, taken by them and their sayde Clarkes in and about the premisses. For the whiche parte so to the sayde Commissioners attaynyng, the sayde Commissioners, vi. v. iiii. iii. or two, or as manye of them as shalbe therevnto appoynted by the Quænes Maiesties Commission, and euery of them, ioyntly and seuerallye for his and their sayde parte, may haue his remedie agaynst the sayde Collectour or Collectours, which thereof ben and myght haue ben allowed, by action of debt, in whiche the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neyther protection, neyther Iniunction, or essoigne shalbe allowed. And that no person nowe beyng of the number of the companie of this present Parliament, or any Commissioner, shalbe named or assigned to be any Collectour or Subcollectour, or presentour of the sayde Subsidie, or of anye parte thereof, nor no Commissioners shalbe compelled to make anye presentment or certificate, other then in the Quænes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, of, for, or concernyng the sayde Subsidie, or any part thereof. And lykewyse that no other person that shalbe named or assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to and for the execution of this acte of Subsidie, be or shalbe assigned or named head Collectours, of any of the paymentes of the sayde Subsidie, neyther of any part thereof. And that euery suche person or persons whiche shalbe named and appoynted as is aforesayde, to be head Collectours, in and for the first payment of this Subsidie, shall not be compelled to be Collectour for the seconde payment of the sayde Subsidie, or for any part thereof. And the sayde Collectours whiche shalbe assigned for the collection of the sayde Subsidie, or for any part therof, and euery of them, be, and shalbe acquited and discharged of all maner fees, rewardes, and of euery other charges in the Quænes Maiesties Exchequer, or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment, or accomptes, or any thyng concernyng the same to be asked. And that yf any person receaue or take any fees, rewardes, or pleasures of anye suche accomptaunt: that then he shall forfeyte to the Quænes Maiestie, for euery peny or value of peny so taken, fiue shillynges, and suffer imprisonment at the Quænes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taxing and assessyng of the sayde Subsidies (as is aforesayde) had or made, and the sayde extractes ther-

 of

of in parchement, vnto the Collectour, in maner and fourme before rehearsed, deliuered, the sayde Commissioners whiche shall take vppon them the execution of this acte, within the limittes of their Commission, by their agreementes, shall haue meetyng together, at whiche meetyng, euery of the sayde Commissioners which then shall haue taken vppon them the execution of any part of the sayde Commission, shall by hym selfe, or by his sufficient deputie, truely certifie and bryng forth vnto the sayde Commissioners named in the sayde Commission, the certificate and presentment made before hym and suche other Commissioners as were limitted with hym in one limit, so that the same certificate may be accompted and cast with the other certificates of the other limmittes within the same Commission: and then the sayde Commissioners, and euery number of them, vnto two at the least, as is aforesayde, yf any be in lyfe, or their executours, or administratours of their goodes yf they then be dead, shall ioyntly and seuerally, as they were dinided within their limittes, vnder their seales, by their discretion, make one or seuerall writynges indented, conteynyng in it aswell the names of the sayde Collectours, by the Commissioners for such Collection and accomptes in the Exchequer, and payment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seuerall summes written, vnto euery such Collectours, to receaue the sayde Subsidie. And also all fines, amerciamentes, and other forfaytures, yf any suche by reason of this acte happen to be within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Quenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer by the sayde Commissioners: In which writyng or writynges indented, so to be certified, shalbe playnely declared and expressed the whole and entyre summe or summes of the sayde Subsidie, seuerally limitted to the Collection of the sayde Collectours, seuerally deputed and assigned to the Collection of the sayde summes, so that none of the sayde Collectours so certified in the sayde Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to accompt, or to be charged, but onely to and for the summe limitted to his collection, and not to or for any summe limitted to the collection of his felowe, but euery of them shalbe seuerally charged for their part limitted to their collection. And yf the sayde Commissioners ioyned in one Commission, among them selues in that matter can not agree, or yf any of them be not redie, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners: that then the same Commissioners may make seuerall Indentures in fourme aforesayde,

of

of their ſeuerall limittes or ſeperations of Collectours with-in the limittes of their Commiſſion, vppon and in the Hun-dredes, Wardes Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or ſuch other lyke diuiſions, within their ſayde ſeuerall limittes of their commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good, to make diuiſions of their limittes by Collections, for the ſeue-rall charges of the ſame Collectours, ſo that alwaye one Col-lectour ſhalbe charged and accompt for his part to hym to be limitted, onely by hym ſelfe, and not for any ſumme limitted to the parte of anye of his felowes, and the charges of euerye of the Collectours to be ſet and certified ſeuerallye vppon them. And euery ſuche Collectour, vppon his acquitt and payment of the ſumme of money limitted within his collection, to be ſeuerallye by hym ſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſayde Ex-chequer, without paying anye maner fees or rewardes to anye perſon or perſons for the ſame, vppon the payne and penaltie laſte aboueſayde, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collectour. And yf any Commiſſioner, after he hath taken certificate of them, that, as is aforeſayde, ſhall before any ſuche Commiſſioner be examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writynges therof beyng in his handes: or yf any Collectour or other perſon, charged with any receipt of any part of the ſayd Subſidie, or any other perſon, tared or otherwiſe by this acte charged with and for any parcell of the ſayde Subſi-die, or with any other ſummes, fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfeyture, happen to dye before the Commiſſioner, Collec-tour, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons haue executed, accom-pliſhed, ſatiſfied, or ſufficiently diſcharged that which to euery ſuch perſon ſhall apparteyne or belong to do, according to this acte: then the executours and heyres of euery ſuch perſon, and all other ſeaſed of any landes or tenementes that any ſuch perſon beyng charged by this act, and deceaſſyng before he be diſcharged therof, or any other to his vſe onely had of eſtate of inheritaunce, at the tyme that any ſuch perſon was named Commiſſioner, Col-lectour, or otherwyſe charged with and for any maner of thyng to be done, ſatiſfied, or payde, by reaſon of this acte. And all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or handes any goodes, cattels, leaſ-ſes, or other thynges that were to any ſuch perſon or perſons at the tyme of his death, or any landes or tenementes that were the ſame perſons at the tyme he was (as is aforeſayde) charged by this act, ſhalbe by the ſame compelled and charged to do, and accom-

pliſhe

plithe to do, in euery case as the same person so beyng charged shoulde haue done, and myght haue ben compelled to do, yf he had ben in playne lyfe, after such rate of the landes and goodes of the sayde Commissioner or Collectour, as the partie shall haue in his hande. And yf the sayde Commissioners, for causes reasonable them moueyng, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesayde: then the sayde person or persons that shall first ioyne together, or he that shall first certifie the sayde writyng indented as is aforesayde, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereypon suche writynges shalbe there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundredes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Tithynges, or other places, to, and among suche Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such seperations and diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, aswell of and for the sayde Subsidie, tared, or set, of or within the sayde Hundredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, or other places to hym or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayde first writyng, as of the fines, amerciamentes, penalties, or other forfeytures, yf any happen to be within the same limittes whereof the same writynges shalbe certified, and after suche writyng indented, whiche as is aforesayde, shalbe certified, and not conteyne in it the whole and full summes set and tared within the limittes of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the sayde Subsidie, shall certifie into the sayde Exchequer, by their writyng or writynges indented, to be made as is aforesayde, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and tared within the places to them limitted for the sayde Subsidie, and other fines, amerciamentes, penalties, and forfeytures, with the names of the Hundredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or els by their sayde writynges indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificat; of and for the sayde Subsidie, fines, amerciamentes, and other forfeytures growyng or set by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their non certifiyng, as is abouesayde: or els in default therof, processe to be made out of the Quenes Maieslties sayde Exchequer, agaynst the sayde Commissioners, and euery of them, not makyng certificate, as is aforesayde, by the discretion of the Treasurer, or Barons of the sayde Exchequer.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the inhabitauntes of the parishe of Saint Martin, called Stampforde Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stampford, in the South part of the water there, called Wellande, which hereafter shalbe contributorie to the payment of this present Subsidie, graunted to the Quænes Maiestie, her heyres & successours: shalbe assessed, rated, and taxed for this time, by such Commissioners which shalbe appoynted for the taxing, rating, & sessing of such Subsidie or taxe within the Countie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this tyme contributorie, and pay the sayde Subsidie to the Collectour or Collectours which shalbe assigned and appoynted for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the sayde Borough and Towne of Stampforde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all & euery person and persons, hauing manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, chargeable to the payment of the Subsidie grauncted to the Quænes Maiestie by this acte, and also hauyng spirituall possessions chargeable to her said Maiestie by the graunt made by the Cleargie of this Realme in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauyng substaunce in goodes and cattels chargeable by this sayde acte: that then yf any of the sayd person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed, and taxed for the sayde manours, landes, and tenementes, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged, and taxed for his or their goodes and cattelles: that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this acte for his and their sayde manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and spirituall possessions, or onely for his sayde goodes and cattelles, the best thereof to be taken for the Quænes Maiestie, and not be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this graunt of Subsidie, nor any thing therin conteyned, in any wyse extende to charge the inhabitauntes or dwellers in Irelande, Jernesey, and Garnesey, or any of them, of, for, or concernyng any manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable substaunce, which the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within Irelande, Jernesey, and Garnesey, or in any of them, or of, for or concernyng any fees, or wages, which any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Quænes Maiestie for their attendaunce and doyng seruice to our Soueraigne Ladie in Irelande, Jernesey, and Garnesey, or in any

of

of them: any thyng in this present acte to the contrary in any wise, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this present acte of Subsidie, ne any thyng therein conteyned, extende to any of the Englishe inhabitauntes or resiauntes in any of the Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vppon Tine, and the Bishoprycke of Durham, nor to any of them, of, for, or concernyng any manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable substaunce, which the same inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within the sayd Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, or the Bishoprycke of Durham, or any of them: or of, for, or concernyng any fees or wages which any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Quenes Maiestie for their attendaunce and doyng seruice to the Quenes Maiestie, for or within the sayde Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, and the Bishoprycke of Durham, or any of them, to, or for the said taxing, leuying, gathering, or payment: but that the Englishe inhabitauntes and resiauntes, and euerye of them of the sayde Counties, Bishoprycke, and Townes, and euery of them, shalbe of and from the sayde Subsidie, and euery parcell thereof, for their manours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, goodes, and cattelles, lying and beyng in the sayd Counties, Townes, and Bishoprycke, or any of them, vtterly acquited and discharged: any thyng in this present acte before rehearsed to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that all letters patentes graunted by the Quenes Maiestie, or any of her most noble progenitours, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, of any maner of liberties, priuiledges, or exemptions, from the burden and charge of any such grauntes of Subsidies, which be at this present time in force and dayleable: shall remayne good and effectuall to the sayd Cities, Boroughes, and Townes hereafter, according to the purportes therof, though the inhabitauntes of the same shal vpon the great and waighty consyderation of the graunt aboue sayd, be for this graunt charged, and contributorie, in like maner, fourme, and sort, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, which be not in any wise priuileged, but be by this acte charged.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie afore sayde, that no Orphant, or Infant, within the age of .xxi. yeres, borne within any of the Quenes Maiesties dominions, shalbe charged

charged to any payment of this ſubſidie for his or her goodes and cattels, to hym or her left or bequeathed: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, that this act nor any thyng therein conteyned, ſhall not extende to the goodes or landes of any Colledge, Hall, or Hoſtel within the vniuerſities of Orforde and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by biſhop Wickham, or to the goodes or landes of the colledge of Eaton nere Wyndſor, or to the landes, tenementes, or reuenues onely aſſigned or appoynted for the ſuſtentation and lyuyng of the poore Knyghtes, founded in the caſtle or colledge of Wyndſor by our late ſoueraigne lorde king Henry the eyght, or to any the goodes or cattels of the ſayde Knightes, or any of them, or to the goodes or landes of any common free Grammer ſchoole within the realme of Englande or Wales, or to the goodes of any reader, ſchoolemaiſter, or ſcholer, or any graduate reſiaunt or remaynyng for ſtudie, without fraude or couin, within any of the ſayde vniuerſities and colledges, or townes of Cambridge and Orforde, or ſuburbes of the ſame, or any of them, or to any their ſeruauntes dayly attendaunt vpon any of them, nor to the goodes of any officer, miniſter, almes man, or ſeruauntes belongyng to any of the ſayde vniuerſities, colledges, halles, or hoſtelles, and dwellyng and reſiaunt within the ſayde vniuerſities, or eyther of them, or within eyther of the ſayde townes of Cambridge and Orforde, and ſuburbes of the ſame, without fraude or couin: nor to the goodes and landes of any Hoſpitall, Meaſondue, or Spittlehouſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and releefe of poore people: any thing in this act conteyned to the contrary in any wiſe, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, that the ſayde graunt of Subſidie, or any thyng therein conteyned, do not in any wiſe extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes or reſiauntes at this preſent tyme within the fiue Portes corporate, or to any of their members incorporate or vnited to the ſame fiue Portes, or to any of the ſame fiue Portes, of or for any part or parcel of the ſayd ſummes graunted in this Parliament, of the ſayde inhabitauntes nowe reſiaunt, or any of them, to be tared, ſet, aſked, leuied, or payde: but the ſayde inhabitauntes and reſiauntes in the ſayde fiue Portes, and their members, be, and ſhalbe of and from the ſayde graunt and payment of the ſayde Subſidie duryng their reſiauncie there, and no longer, clearely acquited and diſcharged: any matter or whatſoeuer thyng in this preſent acte had or made to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

Pro-

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that forasmuch as the inhabitauntes and dwellers within the Counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknock, Glamorgan, Radnour, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſey, and Carnaruan, be at this preſent tyme charged and chargeable with the paymentes of diuers and ſeuerall Subſidies, lately graunted to the Quenes highneſſe, and yet vnpayde: Be it therefore ordayned and enacted by the authoritie aforeſayde, that this acte of Subſidie, or any thyng therein contayned, ſhall not extende to charge any of the inhabitauntes and dwellers within any of the ſayde Counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſey, and Carnaruan, with this preſent Subſidie, or any of the paymentes thereof graunted by this acte, vntyll the laſt day for them appoynted for the payment of the laſt Subſidie graunted to the Quenes Maieſtie be fully expired. And that then the firſt payment of the ſayde Subſidie graunted by this preſent acte, ſhalbe by them made at the receipt of the Quenes Exchequer, at, or before the firſt day of November next folowyng after the ſayde laſt day appoynted for the payment of the laſt Subſidie: And the ſeconde payment of this Subſidie, to be made at the ſayde receipt of the Exchequer, before the firſt day of June then next folowyng.

Prouided alſo that the ſayde graunt of Subſidie, and two fyftænes and tenthes, do not in any maner of wyſe extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes and reſiauntes at this preſent tyme within the liberties of Romney marſhe, or for any part of the ſayde ſummes graunted in this preſent Parliament, of the ſayde inhabitauntes nowe reſiauntes, or any of them, to be tared, ſet, aſked, leuied, or payde, but that the ſayde inhabitauntes and nowe reſiauntes of Romney marſhe aforeſayde, and euery of them, be, and ſhalbe of and from the ſayde graunt and payment of the ſayde Subſidie and fyftænes and tenthes, duryng their reſiauncie there, and not longer, acquitted and diſcharged: any matter or whatſoeuer thyng in this preſent acte made or had to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

God ſaue the Queene.

Imprinted at London in Powles Churchyarde
by Richarde Iugge and Iohn Cawood, Printers to the
Queenes Maieſtie.

Cum priuilegio Regię Maieſtatis.

Reginæ Elizabethe.

An Acte of the Queenes Maiesties moſt gratious generall and free pardon.

THE Queenes moſte excellent Maieſtie, well vnderſtandyng the great good will and faythfull heartes of al her louyng and obedient ſubiectes towardes her hyghneſſe, aſwell for the good gouernaunce, as alſo for the defence of this her Realme at al times: and now perceauing that the ſame her louyng ſubiectes haue many wayes fallen into the daunger of diuers forfaytures, and penalties of the lawes & ſtatutes of this Realme, hath therefore thought it conuenient to extende her mercie and clemencie towardes her ſayd obedient ſubiectes, with her liberall and free Pardon: and thereby to diſcharge ſome parte of ſuche great paynes, penalties, and forfaytures, wherewith her ſayde ſubiectes ſtande nowe burdened and charged, truſtyng aſſuredly, that from hencefoorth her ſayde louyng ſubiectes wyll continue in all good obedience, and faythfulneſſe towardes her Maieſtie, and hereafter ſo to obey the good lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, as to them of ryght and duetie apparteyneth.

And therefore her Maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by thaucthoritie of this preſent parliament, in maner and fourme folowyng: that is to ſay, That all and euerye of her ſayde Subiectes, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, of this her hyghneſſe Realme of England, Wales, the Iſles of Jerneſey, and Garneſey, and the towne of Barwicke, the heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, and adminiſtratours of them and euerye of them, and all and ſinguler bodyes in any maner of wyſe corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlettes, and Tithinges, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euery of them, ſhalbe by aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament acquited, pardoned, releaſſed, and diſcharged, againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres, and ſucceſſours, and euerye of them, of all maner of treaſons, felonies, robberies, offences, contemptes, alienations without licence, treſpaſſes, intruſions, entrees, wronges, deceiptes, miſdemeanours, forfaytures, penalties, and ſummes of money, paynes of death, paynes corporall, and pecuniarie, and ge-

 nerally

nerally of all other thinges, cauſes, quarrels, ſuites, iudgmentes, and executions in this preſent Acte hereafter not excepted nor foreprised, whiche may be, or can be by her hygneſſe in any wiſe or by anye meanes pardoned, before and vnto the. xiiii. day of Februarie laſt paſt, in this preſent. xiii. yere of her moſt gratious raigne, to euery or anye of her ſayde Subiectes, bodyes corporate, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridinges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, and Tithinges, or any of them.

And alſo the Queenes highneſſe is contented that it be enacted by the auctheritie of this preſent Parliament, that her ſayde free pardon ſhalbe as good & effectuall in the lawe, to euery of her ſayd Subiectes, bodies corporate, and other before rehearſed, in and againſt all thinges which be not hereafter in this preſent Acte excepted & foreprised, as the ſame pardon ſhould haue ben, if al offences, contemptes, forfaytures, cauſes, matters, ſuites, quarrels, iudgementes, executions, penalties, & all other thinges not hereafter in this act excepted and foreprised, had ben particularly, ſingulerly, ſpecially, and plainely named, rehearſed, & ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes and names in their kindes, natures, and qualities, by wordes and tearmes thereunto requiſite to haue ben put in, & expreſſed in this preſent Acte of free pardon. And that her ſayde ſubiectes, nor anye of them, nor the heires, executours, or adminiſtratours of anye of them, nor of the ſaid bodyes corporate, and others before named and rehearſed, nor any of them, be nor ſhalbe ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goodes, chattels, landes, or tenementes, for any maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, mildemeanour, forfayture, treſpaſſe, offence, or any other thing ſuffered, done, or committed before the ſayde. xiiii. day of Februarie, againſte her hyghnes, her crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawes, or ſtatutes: but only for ſuch matters, cauſes, & offences, as be playnly rehearſed in the exceptions of this preſent act hereafter mentioned, & for none other: any ſtatute or ſtatutes, lawes, cuſtomes, or vſages heretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrary in any wyſe, notwithſtandyng.

Alſo the Queenes hyghneſſe of her bounteous liberalitie, by auctheritie of this preſente Parliament graunteth, and freely geueth to euery of her ſayde ſubiectes, and to euery of the ſayd bodyes corporate, and other before rehearſed, and euerye of them, all goodes, cattelles, debtes, fines, iſſues, profites, amerciamentes, forfaytures, and ſummes of money by any of them forfayted, whiche to her hyghneſſe do or ſhoulde belong or apparteyne, by reaſon of any offence, contempte, treſpaſſe, entree, mildemeanour, matter, cauſe, or quarrell, ſuffered, done, or committed by them, or anye of them, before the ſayde fourteenth daye of Februarye,

of February, which be not hereafter in this present acte plainely foreprised and excepted. And that all and euery the Queenes sayde subiectes, and al and singuler bodies corporate, & other before rehearsed, may by hym or them selfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their atturney or atturneys, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, pleade and minister this present acte of free pardon for his or their discharge, of and for euery thing that is by vertue of this present acte pardoned, discharged, geuen, or graunted, without any fee or other thyng in any wyse paying to any person or persons for wrytyng or entrie of the iudgement, or other cause concernyng such plee, wryting, or entrie, but only. xvi. d. to be payde to the officer or Clarke that shall enter the plee, matter, or iudgement for the parties discharge in that behalfe: any statute, vsage, or custome to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And furthermore the Queenes highnes is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by thaucthoritie of this present Parliament, that her sayde free pardon, by the general wordes before rehearsed, shalbe reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, alowed, & taken in all maner of courtes of her hyghnesse, and els where, aswell in the wordes and clauses of the exceptions and foreprises specified in this present acte, as in al and singuler other clauses, wordes, and sentences, mentioned and rehearsed in the said free pardon, most beneficially and auailably to all and singuler her said subiectes, bodies corporate, and others before rehearsed, & to euery of them, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoeuer it shalbe, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleaged by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, her heyres, successours, or executours, or by her, or any of their generall atturney or atturneys, or by any person or persons for her hyghnesse, or any of her heires, successours, or executours.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that if any officer, or Clarke of any of her highnesse courtes, commonly called the Kynges Benche, Chauncery, and Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other officer or Clarke of any other of her courts within this realme, at any tyme after the last day of this present session of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of writtes or other processe, or any extreates, summons, or other preceptes, wherby any of the sayde subiectes, or any of the sayde bodyes corporate, or other before rehearsed, or any of them, shalbe in any wyse arrested, attached, distrayned, summoned, or otherwyse vexed, inquieted, or greeued in his or their bodies, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattels, or in any of them, for, or because of any maner of thyng pardoned or discharged by vertue of this acte of free pardon: or if any Sheriffe or Excheatour, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bailyffe or other officer, by colour of

his or their office, or other wayes, after the said last day of this present session of Parliament, do leuie, receaue, take, or withholde any thing pardoned or discharged by this acte: that then euery suche person so offending, and therof lawfully condempned, shall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so greeued or offended, treble damages, besides al costes of the suites, and shal also forfayte and lose to the Queenes Maiestie for euery such default .x.li. And neuertheless, al and singuler such writtes, processe, extreates, and preceptes so to be made, for or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present acte of free pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner of hygh treasons, committed or done by any person or persons, by any ouert deede or acte, agaynst the Queenes most royall person, and all conspiracies & confederacies trayterously had, committed, or done by any person or persons against the Queenes Maiesties person.

And also excepted all and almaner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the parties beyonde the Seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions: and all suites, punishementes, executions, paynes of death, forfaitures, and penalties, for or by reason or occasio of any of the treasons & offences before excepted.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all and euery piracie and robberie done vpon the Seas.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all maner of voluntarie murders, petie treasons, and wilfull poysoninges, done by any person or persons, and al and euery the accessaries to the same offences, or any of them, before the sayde offences committed: and all & euery robbery done vpon or to any person or persons in any dwellyng house or houses in the day tyme, or in the night tyme: and all robberies done vpon or to any man or womans person in the hygh way, or els where: and all and singuler accessaries of or to any suche robberie, before the sayde robberie committed.

And also excepted all rapes and carnall rauishmentes of women, & all wilfull escapes aswel of traytours and felons, as also of Clarkes attaynted.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, al persons now attaynted or outlawed of or for any treason, petie treason, murther, wylfull poysonyng, or robberie.

And also excepted all & euery maner of takyng from the Queenes Maiestie of any goodes or cattels, or the issues, rentes, reuenues, or profites of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any traytour, murderer, felon, Clarke or Clarkes, beyng persons attaynted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of any of them: and also all goodes and cattels forfayted to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any trea-

son

son or felonie heretofore committed.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al maner of intrusions, had, made, or done, by any person or persons, in or vpō any the manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, and the taking of any of the rentes, issues, and profites of the same manours, landes, or tenementes of our sayd Soueraigne Ladie: and also all fines and competitions for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon al wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes wardes landes, or in the wardes lādes of any of the Queenes committes: and also all and euery fine and fines for the single and double value of the mariage or mariages of all and euery the Queenes wardes, at any tyme growen to the Queenes Maiestie, or any her noble progenitours.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all rauishementes & wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes wardes, or wardes landes, at any tyme cummen or growen to the Queenes handes, or that by reason of any warde ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and that yet is not discharged.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, whiche haue tēdered or ought to sue liuerie out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of or for any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whatsoeuer they be, shal sue his or their liuerie and liueries out of our sayd Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes handes, of his or their manours, landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, in like maner & fourme as they and euery of them shoulde or ought to haue done, yf this acte had neuer ben had ne made: Any article, thing or thinges in this present act of generall and free pardon comprised and specified to the contrarie, not withstandyng.

And also excepted and forprised out of this generall and free pardon, all suche persons as the last day of this present session of this present Parliament be in prison within the towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Fleete, and all persons put to execution before the sayde last day.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, al and euerie suche person and persons, whiche sithens the begynnyng of the Queenes Maiesties raigne haue fled out of this Realme of Englād, or any other the Queenes dominions for any offence of high treason, petie treason, or misprision of treason.

And also except all suche persons as be fledde and gone out of this Realme, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this Realme without the Queenes Maiesties licence: and also al such persons as haue obteyned and had licence to depart the Realme for a certayne tyme, and nowe do abyde out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse, after

the

the tyme of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this free pardon, al and euery such person and persons, as before the sayde .xiiij. day of Februarie haue ben committed to the custodie and safe keping of any other person or persons out of any ordinarie prison, by the Queenes Maiesties expresse order and commaundement, and whiche the last day of this present session of this Parliament be remaynyng and continuing in suche custodie and keepyng.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all & euery concealementes, and wrongfull deteynementes of any custome or subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all accomptes and suites to be had, made, or done for the same.

And also excepted all and singuler accomptes, of all and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidie, Fifteene, Beneuolence, Wise, Loane, or Contribution: and al accomptes of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to the Queenes highnes, or to her most noble father kyng Henry the eyght, or to king Edwarde the sixth, or Queene Marie, or to any of them, and the heyres, executours, and administratours of euery suche person that ought to accompt for all thinges touching onlye the same accompt: and all and singuler arrerages of accomptes, and all vntrue accomptes, and all impetitions, suites, demaundes, and executions, whiche can or may be had of or for any accompt or accomptes, or any arrerages of the same.

And also except al inclosures and decayes of houses of husbandry, and the conuertyng of any lande from tillage to pasture, made, done, committed, or permitted contrary to the fourme and effect of any statute or statutes heretofore made.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this free pardon, all issues, fines, and amerciamentes, affered, tared, set, extreated, or entred, seuerally or particularly, touching or cõcerning any person or persons.

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this free pardon, all and all maner of deceites and offences of al and singuler moniers, and other officers, minters, or workmen, of or in any of the Queenes Maiesties mintes within this Realme, or any other her dominions, and al impetitions and punishmentes for the same.

And also excepted all tytles and actions of Quare impedit, and all homages, reliefe and relieues, rentes seruices, rentes charges, rentes seches, & the arrerages of the same, not done or payde to the Queenes hyghnesse.

And also excepted all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her noble progenitours by way or meane of Subsidie, Fifteene, Beneuolence, or Contribution, or by any of the same wayes or meanes.

And

And also excepted out of this pardon all debtes, which were or be due to our soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most noble king of famous memorie King Henry the seuenth, or to King Henry the eyght, king Edwarde the sixth, or to the late Queene Marie, or to any person or persons to any of their vses, by any condemnation recognisaunce, obligation, or otherwise, other then such debtes as are due vpon any obligation or recognisaunce forfaited before the said. xiiii. day of February for non apparance in any court, or other place, or for not keping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour, which by this fre pardon be & shalbe clerly pardoned & discharged.

And also excepted & foreprised out of this pardon al and singuler penalties, forfaytures, & summes of money, being due or accrewed to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any statute, or statutes: which forfaitures, penalties, & summes of money, be conuerted into the nature of debt by any iudgement, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offendour or offendours.

And also except all penalties and forfaytures, whereof there is any verdit in any suite geuen or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted all forfaitures and other penalties & profites nowe due to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, contempt, or other act, had, suffred, committed, or done, contrary to any act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the comon lawes of this Realme, whereof anye action, byll, playnt, or information is sued, exhibite, or nowe depending in anye of the Queenes Maiesties courtes, or whereof the Queenes hyghnesse by her byll signed, or otherwyse heretofore hath made any gyft or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this free pardon, all offences of periurie and subornation of witnesses: & al offences of forging or counterfeyting of any false deedes, escriptes, or writinges, and al procuring or counseling of any such counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And also excepted all penalties, forfaitures, & titles of condition, accrewed or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of the breache or not performing of any couenaunt or condition.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al & euery offence & offences touchyng or concerning the carying, sendyng, or conueying ouer the Sea, or out of this Realme, of any golde, siluer, iewels, or any coyne of golde or syluer, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme, vnlesse it were or be by the Queenes licence.

And also except out of this pardon all great riottes, at the doing whereof hath ben aboue the number of twelue persons, & whereof there is nowe any byll of complaynte or suite dependyng before the Queenes Maiesties counsell in the Starre chamber.

And also except al extortions, oppressions, & wrongfull & compul-

sarie

larie taking of any money, goodes or cattels, of any perſon or perſons by colour of any writ or writs, proces, comiſſion or comiſſions.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that it ſhalbe lawful to all and euery clarke, and other officer of any the Queenes courtes, to awarde and make writtes of Capias vt legatum at the ſuite of the partie plaintife, againſt ſuch perſons outlawed, as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compel the defendaunte and defendauntes to make aunſwere to the plaintiffe or plaintiffes, at whoſe ſuite he or they were outlawed. And that euery perſon ſo outlawed, ſhal ſue a writ of Scire facias agaynſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſuite he or they were ſo outlawed before this pardon in that behalfe ſhalbe alowed to hym that ſo is outlawed.

And alſo except out of this pardon, all ſuch perſons as be alredy attainted or condempned of or for anye rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conſpiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any the Queenes dominions, & all ſuch perſons as be nowe in priſon, and were committed for ſuſpition of anye rebellion, or conſpiracie of any rebellion.

And alſo except out of this pardon, all ſuche perſons as haue offended in any conſpiracie in the late intended rebellion in the countie of Northfolke.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that no perſon which hath offended in the late rebellion committed in the North partes of this Realme, and which haue or at the time of his ſayde offence committed had any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the cleare yerely value of. b. li. or aboue, of any eſtate of inheritaunce or free holde, ſhall in any wiſe take any benefite or aduauntage of this generall & free pardon, vntill ſuch tyme as ſuch offender for his ſayde offences ſhall ſubmit him ſelfe before the lorde Preſident, or vyce Preſident of the Queenes Maieſties counſell eſtabliſhed in the North partes, and three other of her Maieſties counſell there, and then abyde and ſtande to ſuche order and direction, as the ſayde Lorde Preſident or vyce Preſident, with three of the ſayd counſell ſhall take with the ſaid offender, for the payment of ſome fine to the Queenes Maieſties vſe. And yet neuertheleſſe, after euery ſuche ſubmiſſion and order ſo had and taken, then euery ſuche offender ſhall and may receaue and enioy the full force, aduauntage, and benefite of this generall pardon in euery behalfe: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithſtandyng.

God ſaue the Queene.

A Table of certayne actes

passed Anno.xiii. Reginæ Elizabethe,
and not printed.

1 AN acte for the confirmation of thattaynders of certayne persons.
An acte to make the Riuer of Weylande nauigable.
3 An acte to make free Denizen Peregrine Bertye borne beyonde the seas.
4 An acte for the Towne of Southampton.
5 An acte for the towne of Bristowe.
6 An acte for the Towne of Lostwithiel in Cornewall.
7 An acte touching William Skeffington Esquire.
8 An acte for Morrice Rodney Esquire.
9 An acte to licence the Earle of Leyceter to found an Hospital.
10 An acte for the restitution in blood for sir Thomas Wyats chyldren.
11 An acte for the incorporation and vniting of Waymouth and Melcombe Regis, in Dorset Shiere.
12 An act for the restitution in blood of Henry Brereton Esquire.
13 An acte for the incorporation of both the Vniuersities.
14 An act for the assuraunce of certayne landes to the lord Barckley, and lady Katherine his wyfe.
15 An acte touching John Tirrell Esquire.
16 An acte for the brynging of the Riuer of Lee, to the North side of the Citie of London.

God saue the Queene.

Imprinted at London in Powels Churchyarde, by
Richarde Iugge and Iohn Cawood, printers
to the Queenes Maiestie.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.